

CHRISTENDOM  
FOUND  
WANTING OR STIRRING  
STUDIES  
IN  
JUDGES  
By  
Mary M. Bodie



“And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, One like unto the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girt about the paps with a golden girdle, ...who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks” (*“And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle...who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks” KJV*)—Rev. 1:13: and: 2:1.

**Publisher:**  
Grace Assembly  
4660 Zion Ave.  
San Diego, California 92120  
(619) 280-4646  
[www.graceassemblysandiego.com](http://www.graceassemblysandiego.com)

## PREFACE

The following instructive pages are the result of many years of pains-taking study, They were given as a series of most helpful and inspiring addresses by the Author at a “Grace and Glory Camp Meeting” in Topeka, Kansas, August 15th to 25th, 1918. The lessons are entirely new and original, setting forth with graphic clearness the disappointing condition of Christendom, the cause of its failures, and the sure remedy for its troubles. The secret of certain victory is pointed out, the path of the full-overcomer made plain. We bespeak for this book a studious reading and a hearty heeding of its teaching. Secure a copy, read it and pass it on. This is the second edition.

1957

—The Publishers (Grace and Glory)

### **Note from Publisher (Grace Assembly):**

Grace Assembly is privileged to publish and post this commentary on our Web Site, [www.graceassemblysandiego.com](http://www.graceassemblysandiego.com). We believe these commentaries rank among the best for Bible students who desire to learn about the Word of God and the Pauline Revelation. These commentaries were written during the early days of the latter rain outpour of God’s Spirit and they continue to provide enlightenment to the reader. These are the original writings of the authors. Grace Assembly has not made any changes or additions to these writings other than format changes for the convenience of the Bible student. In the left hand column we have added the King James Bible version as it applies to the commentary on that page. Where the authors have referred to scripture references without quoting the scripture in the text, we have added the scripture as a footnote. In some places the authors have referred to Bible versions other than the King James. Since Grace Assembly holds to the King James Version as the preserved text, we, therefore, have added in the text the same scripture from the King James Version. We trust these ancillary changes will be helpful to the Bible student.

## Judges KJV

### Chapter 1

**1:1** Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

**1:2** And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

## Judges Commentary

### Unity in the Beginning

#### Chapter One

“NOW AFTER THE DEATH OF JOSHUA IT CAME TO PASS, THAT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL ASKED THE LORD, SAYING. WHO SHALL GO UP FOR US AGAINST THE CANAANITES TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM? And He said, Judah shall go up. Behold, I have delivered the land into his hand”—Chap. 1:1, 2.

The book of Judges is a record of Israel’s failures in contrast to Joshua which is a record of their triumphs. Joshua the valiant leader and commander of the host of the Lord has passed off the earthly scene. The effects of his going is seen apparent. The tribes fall asunder after some years and the unity of the nation is broken. Consequently, they are soon in bondage to a common enemy, tho God raised up judges and revival after revival was the result, yet even these finally fail. The last judge, Samson, at the close leaves them in bondage to the enemy which continued until Samuel’s day.

But this is not only faithful history, but typical prophecy, pictured for us by a Divine Artist, of whose wisdom and skill there cannot be the least question. Nor are we left to our own vain imaginations as to the happenings of Israel. Scripture plainly asserts that the history of this wonderful miraculous people was recorded for our benefit—1 Cor. 10. Furthermore, as we study the book we learn that it is of special interest for our own day. The book of Joshua has shown us the portion and blessing of a heavenly people. It is answered in the New Testament by the book of Ephesians as to the entrance and inheritance in the land and by the book of Acts as to the practical outcome of the heavenly life in the world. Judges which follows Joshua, gives us without doubt the further history of that people which is marked by failure. The church visible is here seen in its broken condition and captivity to different forms of evil and errors. Also we see God’s manner of deliverance, exemplified in these men of consecration and power. These judges whom the Lord raised up, are types of the different revivals of this age. The final deliverance, which will come when the Lord catches away His people, is not pictured here, except as we see it in Samson’s victory at the end.

The Divisions of the book are two: Div. 1—Chaps. 1-16—The Unity Of The People. Div. 2—Chaps. 17-21—The Disunity Of The People.

The Key Verse of the first part of the book is Chap. 1:1. Key Verse of the second part is Chap. 20:18. The history covers a period of 350 years. The book takes its name from these outstanding overcomers, the judges, who were the link between God and the people of that day. Likewise the revivals of the

Church have kept a remnant of true believers who were in fellowship with God all during this age. God was with them.

Notice the question asked in the very first verse, which is the key verse of the first division of the book. “Now after the death of Joshua...the children of Israel asked the Lord, who shall go up against the Canaanites?” (*“Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?”—V. 1 KJV*). There was no leader. Hitherto they had inquired of Joshua and looked to him for direction and guidance, but now they are cast upon the Lord. The history of the Church corresponds in this respect perfectly. Paul, who answers to Joshua, was taken away by martyrdom from the saints of this age. There was no one upon whom his mantle fell, tho there have been many like Timothy and Titus who have been loyal to God and His Word. Nevertheless of real leaders there has been none, even as in Judges. Joshua gave Israel words of instruction and admonition before his going (Josh. 24) and likewise Paul. They put the responsibility of the people on the Lord. They were to obey His Word, serve Him and He would bear the burden. See Paul’s words in Acts 20:32 as example; “And now brethren, I commend you to God and to the Word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.” The Church, even as Israel, were to look to God for guidance. Their safety as well as victory, depended on their obedience to the Word of God. They failed likewise as Israel, History has repeated itself and today we are confronted with the result in Christendom, a wreck and a ruin. The unity of the beginning is gone. Divisions are manifested on every side which loudly speak of departure from the fundamentals of the faith. In fact, the “falling away” prophesied of the end is with us today—so we know these are the “last days.”

The people were at first one, and in complete subjection to the Lord, which alone is true unity. The record begins with their asking, “Who shall go up for us to fight against the Canaanites?” (Chap. 1:1) and ends with exactly the same question, only now the foe is no longer external, but their own brother Benjamin. How serious must be the awful declension between these two incidents which begin and end the book. They emphatically proclaim, with no uncertain sound, that there “is nothing new under the sun” (*“is no new thing under the sun”—Eccle. 1:9 KJV*). Man is always the same, declining and degenerating constantly, until some gracious divine work lifts him up again and gives him another chance to redeem himself, or rather another opportunity to prove his woeful incompetency to do so.

Thus we clearly get the key to the book in these two verses—“Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?” And “which of us shall go first to the battle against the children of Benjamin?”

*(“Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin?”—Jud. 20:18 KJV)—Jud. 1:1 and 20:18.*

The path between these two points is clearly a descent, gradual but none the less sure, like that from Pentecost, when they that “believed were all of one heart and one soul” (*“believed were of one heart and of one soul”—Acts 4:32 KJV*), to the condition manifest today—“all seeking their own and not the things which are Jesus Christ’s” (*“For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.”—Philip. 2:21 KJV*). But this was not an uninterrupted descent, as even the type assures. It crossed many a healthy mountain range, as by the continued mercy of the Lord. The course of the Church would at times turn and rise above the low mists and swamps of unbelief and discouragement, to some fair tableland of faith where all was green and growing, and it seemed as tho the tide would never ebb again. But each succeeding tableland was a little less elevated than its predecessor, with fruit a little more earthly flavored and joy a little less heavenly; while the bog and mire that followed was ever lower and more tainted with the noisome clay of a deeper departure than before.

But such is man. He can get down quickly enough after he has been sovereignly raised up; but he never can get up without divine help when once he gets down. In this book, which we are now considering, we may truly trace, in type and shadow, the course of those who were called of God to a holy heavenly inheritance. We can see but too clearly the lesson, which Scripture is ever affirming, the weakness and instability of man. How poorly he rises up to the privileges and power of the call of God and his place in divine things. He is always a failure. Above his resting place at the end of all his wanderings it surely can be written of him, “Ichabod—his glory has departed.”

Judges commences in the same way as Joshua, only in the latter book it is Moses who has departed, and the mantle falls on another able, fearless “servant of the Lord,” who carries on the Lord’s work in the power and spirit of Moses. But now Joshua too, has passed away, and there appears to be none able and willing to walk in their steps. The people are apparently left to themselves, and gradually decline; as with a machine that has been turned off. Every revolution of the wheel is a little slower, plainly evidencing the fact that the power is gone.

#### Praise to the Front

Judah is designated by God as the leader. He is to go up first and overcome the enemy. Everything depends upon him. If he is defeated the other tribes stand no chance whatever. This is significant. Judah means “praise,” which is the reason he is in the front; for the spirit of praise is the spirit of power. It puts God first and implies a devotedness to Him, a joy in obedience which gives courage and enthusiasm. Praise carries no burdens, but counts that

**1:3** And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

**1:4** And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

**1:5** And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

**1:6** But Adonibezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

**1:7** And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

the cause is the Lord's and it must prosper. If Judah is weak, Israel as a whole must languish.

Judah obeys the call of God. He turns to his brother Simeon for his help—"Come up with me into my lot and let us fight against the Canaanites; and I also will go with thee into thy lot"—V. 3 R. V. "And Simeon went with him"—V. 3. Here is true unity. The fight is against the Canaanites, not against one another; and they are united in their stand for victory. God would emphasize the unity existing in Israel. They are one people. The cause of one is the cause of all. One tribe could not say to the others, "We have no need of thee" ("*I have no need of thee*"—*1 Cor. 12:21 KJV*). They were all needed. They all had their place and their portion in the land, and this fact was to be recognized; for upon their unity depended, to a great extent their power. Even the world, whose axiom is, "In union there is strength," recognizes the power of a united people.

Now the spiritual application, which is our concern, is easily read. We only need the illumination of the Holy Spirit to see that this speaks of the wonderful unity of the Church—the body of Christ. The unity is there whether we recognize it or not. God declares that we are "one body." But our power and victory over the enemy comes by our acknowledging the fact and "endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace"—Eph. 4:3. The Church were all made one provisionally, by the baptism into one body on the day of Pentecost; and this unity was evidenced in those first early days, as the Acts of the apostles witness. Judah was then inviting Simeon to go up with him. They stood together as one man and all the power of the world was fallen for them. "Gold and silver" they had none, but they had such power over Satan that they could loose his bands and set his captives free. They could bind and fetter the strong man in the name of Jesus which very name stands for unity. "For we being many, are one bread, and one body, for we are all partakers of that one Bread"—*1 Cor. 10:17*.

And now the marvel of this Book of books. We read the very same thing in type in Judges. Judah, and Simeon, "hearing," the worthy fellow of "praise," goes up to battle. And the Lord delivered the Canaanites and Perizzites into their hand. They slew ten thousand men in "Bezek." This city means "fettlers," and it has a king, Adonibezek, "lord of fettlers," whom they fought against. He fled when they withstood him, but they pursued him, and when they "caught him, they cut off his thumbs and his great toes"—V. 6 R. V. "And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and great toes cut off have gathered meat under my table. As I have done, so God has requited me"—V. 7. That is, this lord admits he was true to his name; he "fettered" kings; but now the tables are turned; he is fettered himself. "And they brought him to Jerusalem and there he died"—V. 7.

**1:8** Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

**1:9** And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

**1:10** And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjatharba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

**1:11** And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjathsepher:

**1:12** And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjathsepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

Satan has fettered the old creation. He has hindered man's service amputated thumbs, and halted man's walk—amputated toes. But man has been redeemed. Christ has come and gotten the victory over Satan. The fettering one has been fettered. And he soon dies in Jerusalem, whose "foundation is peace." He cannot survive long in this place of victory. And here was where the Church stood in the beginning—a new creation—with all the power of Satan under their feet. The strong man had been fettered by the Stronger. Christ had conquered. And so we read further of the mighty triumphs of those early days.

### The Achievements of Faith

"And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, now the name of Hebron before was Kirjatharba; and they slew Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai"—V. 10.

We have had an account of this achievement in the book of Joshua, but there it was ascribed to Caleb (<sup>1</sup>Josh. 15:13); while here it is given to the tribe to which it belonged. But this again is another proof of the unity which was manifest—Caleb's victory was that of every other member of his tribe. The emphasis is not so much as to which one overcame the three sons of Anak, "the long-necked," as that they were conquered, and their city taken and dwelt in by Israel. The three sons figure pride—Sheshai, "white,"—pride of personal character, clean life, morality, etc.; Ahiman, "who is my brother"—pride of station, class, blue blood, etc. One can almost read the meaning in the name, a high man. The third son also, Talmai, "my furrows"—pride of one's work, is very expressive. It could be rendered, a tall me, defining itself. But these high things must all come down when Judah comes up and blows the trumpet. "For we are the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh" (*"For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."*—Phil. 3:3 KJV). The whole family of pride is dispossessed from the city of Kirjath-arba, "city of our father," and its name is changed to Hebron, "communion."

"From thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, which before was Kirjath-Sepher. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah, my daughter to wife"—V. 11, 12.

Here we have another repetition of an incident recorded in Joshua. But Scripture is not afraid of a repetition which but evidences God's delight in the achievements of His people. And notice that Achsah's request for the springs of water is cited as equal with Othniel's capture of the city. How different

<sup>1</sup> Joshua 15:13 "And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron."

**1:13** And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

indeed are God's thoughts from ours. We would never think of associating two such widely varying feats of conquest. And truly only the deeply spiritual interpretation could reconcile them. We are again called to view the taking of the city of a book (Kirjath-Sepher) from Canaanitish hands. And it is Othniel, "the lion of God," who performs this mighty feat. He is stirred to action by the promise of Caleb, that the one getting possession of this city should have his daughter Achsah to wife. Her name "decorated feet," is very suggestive. "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things"—Rom. 10:15. Achsah represents the Bride of Christ. The latter is the antitype of Othniel, the Lion of God, who takes the city of a book, (Kirjath-Sepher); and transforms it into a living oracle (Debir); for "the Word was made flesh"—John 1:14.

The written Word is exactly as was the Living Word in the days of His flesh. They approached to judge Him; but they departed judged by Him. Poor vain sinful man, cover him up with all the learning that this world affords, or all the righteousness that the old man can heap up; they are as ineffective to hide his true condition as were Adam's fig-leaves. The Word judges, exposes, lays bare man's inmost heart, and speaks conviction to his conscience. It knows and tells the secrets of his heart and proves beyond a doubt it is divine. And he, to whom the Word does not speak its own divinity, needs to have profound anxiety as to his own condition. And it is "the Lion of the tribe of Judah," who has made this very book, living and energetic—the voice of God. And as a reward for this mighty glorious victory—opening a sealed book, He is given a Bride, as well as a beautiful south land as an inheritance.

But on coming to Othniel, Achsah asks more than the goodly inheritance which the Father had given her as joined to the Conqueror, the Lion of God. She desires springs of water in order that her land may be fruitful and enjoyable. Debir can never answer to its name without the water. So the Church tarried for the Holy Spirit. She felt the need of the refreshing presence of the Comforter. He was to guide her into all the lengths and breadths of her land and show to her all its beauties and treasures. Without Him her lovely sunny portion could not be fruitful—Christ could never be reproduced in her life. She would never know anything of the life of worship, basking in the Father's favor, living in His presence as joined unto the Lion of God. For this she needs those "upper waters," tho the lower springs too are a necessity. The latter refer to the Holy Spirit in our service man-ward, while the former are necessary to our life God-ward. Without the reviving unctious presence of the "living water," we are of little use to God or man. Our inheritance might be appreciated, but could not be enjoyed.

Achsah's lighting off her ass when she requests the water, is very significant. The ass typifies humiliation. Jesus entered Jerusalem as the King



**1:14** And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

**1:15** And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

riding upon this poor despised beast of burden. He was in disguise, humble and lowly. It was not yet the day of His glory. He will come later, riding upon a white horse, symbol of victory and power, as contrasted with the ass. So in like manner today, she of the “decorated ankles,” is in humiliation. She is riding upon an ass. But on the day of Pentecost, it was as joined to Christ in glory that she requested and received the Holy Spirit, not as in a body of humiliation. For a little moment she was “off the ass” (V. 14), seated with her Lord in the heavenlies, as part of this new creation of which He is the glorious incomparable Head.

“And Caleb gave her the upper springs”—V. 15. Caleb here for the while, is representative of the Father, the “wholehearted,” God would emphasize at the outset in repeating this little narrative, that the provision for victory was complete. There was no lack. The Word of God was perfect—living, controlling and powerful, the voice of God, and the Holy Spirit had come to guide and direct into all the Truth. The failure which followed, because of this, was so much more serious and unwarranted, for there was no excuse for it.

In this happy and blessed three, Caleb, Othniel and Achsah, we have the high water mark of Israel’s faith. Now mark the ebbing tide of failure on all sides to drive out the Canaanites, the old dwellers in the land. Here is the first fruits of timid unbelief. And has there not been the exact counterpart of this in us, “on whom the end of the ages have come?” (“*upon whom the ends of the world are come.*”—*1 Cor. 10:11 KJV*). Has not the Church even from the first, as the nation, left some of the Canaanites undisturbed?

The word Canaan means “merchant” or “trafficker.” These represent selfish worldly principles that are opposed to God and which faith alone can overthrow. Canaan was brother of Mizraim, which is Egypt (<sup>1</sup>Gen. 10:6) and the latter is type of fallen nature in independence of God. So, the Canaanite principles are closely allied to the fleshly lusts which govern the natural man, only here they are viewed in relation to the new man. This is the only difference. They represent fleshly principles in the Lord’s people which must be kept in the place of death, or they will bring us into bondage. “Mortify therefore your members that are upon the earth—fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry”—Col. 3:5. All these will keep us out of our portion or “towns,” some phase of Christ, some victory in Him that belongs to us till at length we are again bond-slaves, not in Egypt again it is true, but in our own land. And the failure and lapse is more marked, for God is now for us and against our enemies. There is no need of failure. And yet the course of our book will tell us, in figure, as the

<sup>1</sup> Genesis 10:6 “And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.”

epistles, especially those of the Lord to the churches (Rev. 2, 3) proclaim in fact and prophesy the sad condition of the church. The failures and weaknesses of the people, Israel, in the land are only shadows of the same unbelief that has characterized the Church of Christ in her responsible character as a witness in the world. But at the same time we view with delight the wondrous grace of God which again and again met those failures of old and that has been no less active in reviving His people during the long age now almost at its close. We have had the past fifty years, a mighty outpouring of the Holy Spirit with His attendant gifts of power. These have been marvelous days of refreshing for all those Christians who took down their umbrellas of doubt and reasoning and LET THE PENTECOSTAL SHOWERS FALL ON THEM. What they have gained of joy and blessing by yielding to the Spirit—and of usefulness in the service of God—no tongue can tell.

#### Beginning of Failure

**1:16** And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

**1:17** And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

“And the children of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went up and dwelt among the people. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah”—Judges 1:16, 17.

We notice the fact of the Kenite settling among the children of Judah in the South. They are the Midianite tribe from whom the wife of Moses came. They are also descendants of Abraham by Keturah, and thus are linked in a double way with the children of Israel. They accompanied Moses upon his invitation, into the land. But they were never united to the people of God, tho apparently one with them.

They are viewed in Balaam’s prophecy as separate to the last. The play upon the name—“thou putttest thy nest” (ken), “in the rock” (“*thou putttest thy nest in a rock. KJV*) (Num. 24:21)—shows us evidently the meaning of their part here. They are Midianites, men of the world of “strife”, yet not at strife with Israel, like others of their race. Nay, they make themselves a nest among the people of God, and it is for a nest that they are in Canaan. They come now, we read, and make a place for themselves on the south border of Judah in the wilderness, south of Arad, the home of the wild ass. They keep their desert manners in the land, are not at home there, tho they enjoy the security it affords. All the above history describes, but too well, the condition or many who attach themselves to the people of God today, yet are not of them. The victories of the children of faith, impress, invite, and make way for them; but their presence is no strength, and no sign for good. They are generally connected in some way with the people of faith, either by blood or marriage, but are not really Christian. The churches are full of such strangers. And they are the cause of the

dead unspiritual condition among the Lord's true people. This little record of them is dropped in here, apparently without any significance, but it is a hint of the cause of the later failure.

Next we find Judah helping Simeon in his lot. Hormah we have seen destroyed before—<sup>1</sup>Num. 21:3. There we saw in it a representation of the power of the world in Satan's hands to hinder the progress of the people of God. In the time that has elapsed it has revived. How easily the world recovers power, and now it is called Zephath, "overlying". This is indeed the world—an overlaying, or crust—bright and glittering enough, but devoted to destruction by the Word of Jehovah; tho Satan puts a covering over the curse. And it is Simeon; "hearing" who takes off the false show and reveals the evil, to make Zephath what it really is—Hormah, "destruction".

**1:18** Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

**1:19** And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

**1:20** And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

Then Judah goes on to conquer. Three of the Philistine cities fall—Gaza, Ashkelon, Ekron. Jehovah is with him; but then most abruptly, it would seem, we read of a limit to the power which he displays. "Jehovah was with Judah" (V. 19 R. V.), and he obtained possession of the mountains, but the inhabitants of the valleys had chariots of iron, and so could not be driven out. What a contradiction! Omnipotence stopped, as it were, by chariots of iron. And yet in a sense it is true, for the principle of victory is the simplicity of a faith which alas, is so seldom simple. God said that He had delivered the land into Judah's hand, whether the people had chariots of iron or not. There were no limits put upon the power that was at his disposal; but he measures the might of the Lord, and the Lord answered according to the measure put forth for him. The principle is always, "according to your faith be it unto you"—Matt. 9:29.

And right in contrast with this failure, yet in conformity with the principle, we are reminded of the complete success of Caleb against the terrible sons of Anak. Faith shall never suffer defeat, tho the people of God as a whole are defeated. And this is for the encouragement of the individual, that in the midst of wholesale failure, there is opportunity for the overcomer. And faith is never so much appreciated by the Lord, and so abundantly rewarded, as in the days of apostacy and failure; for the darker the night, the brighter the light shines in the midst. And right here at the outset, we read the story of the victory of these three—Caleb, Othniel, and Achsah—to stimulate and encourage the personal faith of the poor and needy.

And this failure of Judah's is ominous. It marks the beginning of the declension which is so very manifest later. If Judah fails, even in a little measure, what may we expect of the others.

<sup>1</sup> Numbers 21:3 "And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah."

**1:21** And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

**1:22** And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD *was* with them.

**1:23** And the house of Joseph sent to descry Bethel. (Now the name of the city before *was* Luz.)

**1:24** And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

**1:25** And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

**1:26** And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

“And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites which inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin unto this day”—V. 21. This is woeful failure. While Judah poorly manifests the ideal of faith, yet here we find Benjamin in contrast even with Judah. Judah had already taken Jerusalem and burned it with fire, as we have noted, while Benjamin, without an effort that we read of, permits the Jebusites to dwell among them. The city of Jerusalem lay on the border between Judah and Benjamin, the most populated district lying in Benjamin’s borders. Judah burned only what lay within his borders. The failure of Benjamin, in not following Judah’s example, is more marked when we consider that the former is the warrior tribe, and spiritually, Benjamin represents Christ in us—the power of a fruitful life. Benjamin in alliance with the Canaanites is the utter contradiction and opposite of this, and is the core of all unfaithfulness to God. When Benjamin refuses to live in the power of his name, false associations and inconsistency of walk is soon multiplied.

And the next session continues the assurance of Benjamin’s weakness. Bethel belongs to the above tribe; yet we read that Joseph comes up and takes it out of the enemy’s hand. Lying at Ephraim’s border, there is, of course, a natural reason for his action; but the spiritual meaning is what we are seeking, and it always underlies the natural. Bethel, while in Canaanitish hands, was called Luz; and the capture of the city was its transformation. Separation, which Luz represents, is a city of peculiar delight to the Canaanitish heart, and has many attractive forms, which are all more or less selfish, tho often garbed religiously. And these are the results of being away from God; one must then toil in self-service, and apparently in self-renunciation. But when God is known and acknowledged, separation from the world and its people becomes necessary, for it is the touching of the unclean which results in the unequal yoke. The line must be drawn, but so drawn that God shall be owned and honored, and then Luz becomes Bethel, “the house of God”. It is simple enough how Joseph may aid Benjamin—Joseph, not simply Ephraim only, but Manasseh as well. The latter’s earnest pressing on is a necessary adjunct to the full development which Joseph, “adding”, figures. Seeking to win Christ, all alien things drop off; and in this path of separation, we shall find none but those who seek Him. And thus Bethel, with all that this implies, is attained, or added to us.

But there is another lesson here. One Canaanite is spared out of the city, and there is no similarity here as to Rahab’s case, no faith like hers. He does not take his place henceforth with Israel, but goes a way into the place of the Hittites, “sons of terror,” and builds another Luz. The tree, tho cut down to the root, may revive; and the old principle left, as no longer formidable, may even go far off to sojourn, yet survive and have to be met with again. Indeed how often these spared fellows, with their cities, come our way once more to hinder.

**1:27** Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of Bethshean and her towns*, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

**1:28** And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

**1:29** Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

**1:30** Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

**1:31** Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

**1:32** But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

**1:33** Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bethshemesh and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.

**1:34** And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

**1:35** But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

And here is another hint of the consequent failure in Israel and in the Church. The flesh was spared.

So the sequel is of course disastrous. Manasseh heads the list of the following accused tribes. And this is in conformity with the significance of his name—“progress, energy, pressing on.” Yet in spite of this he has a record of five cities left to the Canaanite, and that when he had the power also to drive them out. The loss of energy is plainly set forth.

Ephraim’s failure follows naturally in as much as in the order of attainment, Ephraim is dependent upon Manasseh—“fruitfulness” upon “pressing on.” Ephraim has only one city recorded to its loss, that of Gezer, “cut off.” But this is a serious loss for an Ephraimite, for fruitfulness is impossible without the city of Gezer being a reality to us. It is a good city to hold, and occasionally we can view its lengths and breadths and heights and depths, and realize the love of God which provided the cross, the “cut-off” place.

Then comes Zebulun, “the dwelling one,” with failure attached to him also. He allowed the Canaanites to dwell with him, tho they are forced to pay tribute.

Asher, the “happy” Israelite, follows with a long list of lost cities; and here we find a lower state of things revealed. The Asherites “dwelt among the Canaanites,” instead of the Canaanites among the Asherites, bad as that would be.

Naphtali comes next on the list with two cities. He represents the “wrestler,” the one who refuses defeat; but here he too is losing character and letting down. Both of the towns that the Canaanites hold of his portion, speak to us of settled relationships: Bethshemesh, “house of the sun,” and Bethanath, “house of response.” The one tells us that the overcomer must dwell in the light, and the other that this will result in abiding in a place of continual response to God’s attitude of love. Naphtali must keep his cities—have a home in God—to be the overcomer which his name implies.

Dan closes the tale of ruin with worse failure than the others. The Danites are forced by the Amorites out of the valley, the low level so necessary to true spiritual judgment, “into the mountain”—V. 34. And it is especially striking that it is to the Amorite, the “talker,” that Dan loses these low places, as well as two cities of Mount Heres, (“mountain of clay”), Aijalon, “apprehensive,” and Shaalbim, “hollow hearted.” These all speak without comment. When Dan allows the Amorite, the open blasphemous talker, the infidel old man, to force him out of the place which God has given to “the judge,” we need not be surprised that he loses all ability for true judgment. The world is not seen in its real character, as hollow and unable to give peace, or

**1:36** And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

any portion but that of clay, earthly and corruptible. We are further assured that the Amorite “would dwell” there, that is, he has a real portion in Israel’s glorious heavenly inheritance. This is always the case and it is the consequence of failure. We begin by letting the enemy have an inch of our land; we allow his intrusion into our portion, and finally he takes a mile or two, calls it his own, and he abides there, and we are the apparent intruders.

## Chapter 2

**2:1** And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

**2:2** And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

**2:3** Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

**2:4** And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

## Chapter Two

### BOCHIM

“And the angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim”—Chap. 2. This change of position on the part of the angel of the Lord is very significant; for He is none other than the Lord Himself, who had, as Captain of the Lord’s host, taken His place with them at Gilgal to lead them to victory—<sup>1</sup>Josh. 5:14. He had been at Gilgal ever since. It was here the tribes were commanded to gather and rest after every victory. Here they renewed their strength for further triumphs. But Israel left Gilgal. They had not been returning to that vantage point for some time as the sequel shows, for they had not had victory. It is a neglected spot; so the “Captain” leaves it too.

But what is the spiritual lesson? Gilgal tells us that “the reproach of Egypt was rolled away” (“*This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you.*”—*Josh. 5:9 KJV*). It figures our assent to the Word of the Lord, that no good thing dwells in the flesh. All confidence in the flesh comes to an end at Gilgal. We acknowledge that it is unprofitable and unfruitful and must be continually judged—cut off, that we, the new man, may have the victory. Alas! that Israel should ever leave so glorious a place where they could boast alone in Christ, which meant present joy and future glory. But they did. They failed to appear there. Their confidence in the flesh revived. They became strong in themselves consequently independent of God. This is the reproach of Egypt—independence of God. It is strange yet sorrowfully true that what Israel did in figure, by leaving Gilgal, the Church has done in reality. And we too as individuals may have a like experience. We may think that we have so learned the lesson which Gilgal teaches that we will never leave so sacred and precious a spot; but there is such a constant tendency in the flesh to self-confidence that before we are hardly aware of our condition, another painful and humiliating experience awakens us to the fact that we too have again left Gilgal. It is the lesson of a life time; not once learned and never forgotten, but gradually, because of God’s unfailing goodness, we learn to make longer stays at this place of victory—Gilgal, until as the father’s, of whom John tells us, we too only “know Him that is from the beginning” (“*ye have known him that is from the beginning*”—*1 John 2:14 KJV*). We abide in Him, and in happy occupation of heart and mind leave the old “I” to utter forgetfulness.

But what of Bochim? What is the spiritual signification that they gather at this place now instead of Gilgal? Bochim, “the weepers,” is the home of those who weep. What a contrast with Gilgal, the place of joyful song and happy boasting in Christ. But the angel of the, Lord is at Bochim. He meets

<sup>1</sup> Joshua 5:14 “And he said, Nay; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?”

**2:5** And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

them according to their state. Their condition called them to the place of weeping. It is the place for us today. It is not a popular spot, especially in this day of vain boasting and religious prosperity. Those who frequent Bochim may have to bear the modern term of reproach, “pessimist.” But we need not care, for we will find good company there. Let us glance at a few of these favored ones who have in their day pitched tent at Bochim. It lies in the way that most of the “little flock” have traveled. We read of those “who passing thru the valley of Baca” (same root as Bochim) “make it a place of springs. The rain also covereth it with blessings” (“*Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.*” *KJV*)—Ps. 84:6 R. V. These are just “passing thru,” pilgrims in Bochim; but the angel of the Lord meets them there and springing water and heavenly blessing are the result.

We have one of those distinguished visitors to Bochim, in Daniel the Hebrew captive in Babylon. See him with his windows opened toward Jerusalem, the city of his fathers, and with a scroll of Jeremiah before him, praying, supplicating and confessing—humbling himself in every way and with no formal heart nor dry eye. He met the Lord at Bochim and He showed His tender and strong appreciation of this weeper, “the man greatly beloved” (Dan. 10:11). Surely this is strong encouragement to seek quarters in this favored spot. And even our blessed Lord Himself was found there in His day, for when He marked the enemy’s apparent, tho only temporary triumph in the death-shade that hung over that home in Bethany, “the home of Mary and Martha and Lazarus,” when He saw the tears falling on every hand; He too entered Bochim, as we may say, for “Jesus wept” (John 11:35). We need not be ashamed to be found there.

Our dear Apostle Paul often found his way to Bochim as he saw the enemy’s work in scattering and devouring God’s heritage. He writes even “weeping,” of the enemies of the cross of Christ and from Bochim, addresses a letter to Corinth “with many tears” (2 Cor. 2:4). We will find as we loiter at Bochim, most excellent company. We read of this city in Ezekiel, the ninth chapter. Six men are seen with slaughter weapons in their hands; and one man in their midst clothed in linen with a writer’s inkhorn is commanded by the Lord, “Go thru the midst of Jerusalem and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for the abominations that are done in the midst thereof” (“*And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.*”—*Ezek. 9:4 KJV*). These men are dwellers at Bochim, who in the midst of apostasy, are morally separated from it and are not ashamed to weep.

Jeremiah found his way to this city continually. It became his abode, as it were. He beheld the desolation of Jerusalem and the condition of the people



of God and his tears. flowed. “For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye, runneth down with water”—Lam. 1:16. “Let my eyes run down with tears day and night and let them not cease for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow” (*“Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.” KJV*)—Jer. 14:17. But we must remember that Bochim is no place of accusation of any saint. He who accuses his brother never visits this weeping place. No mere railer at the evil amid the Lord’s blood-bought flock, no wicked person who thus holds it up to the reproach of the world, is a true Bochim pilgrim. The voice of accusation is silent in this city of tears. And Bochim is a peculiarly fitting place for us today. We are not deceived at the boastful cries of progress, of civilization, church activity, peace proclamations and the conversion of the world. When we bring these things up to the Word of God, the only true standard, they come far short. The children of God are scattered in various folds of human construction each having its own fencing to keep out other sheep—each its own “shibboleth.” How far different from the scene in the beginning of the dispensation when not one that believed was in the slightest degree separate from another, when they were all of one accord, gathered together in one Name, by one Spirit, in bonds of love—Greek to Barbarian, Roman to Jew, as brethren, and simply because they were brethren; not endeavoring to make the unity by compromising the truth; but only endeavoring to keep the unity which is already made. Simple in faith, lowly in mind, with no claims to being anything at all in distinction from other saints, owning the “oneness of Christ,” in deed as well as in word. Compare with conditions now and if the contention and strife, with the loftiest pretensions are not sufficient to call us to Bochim, then truly our ears are “waxed heavy and our hearts gross” (*“For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing”*—Matt. 13:15 KJV).

But mark this well, discouragement, discontent, or cowardice have no tent-space at Bochim. It is here courage revives, for the Lord is here to look with favor and delight upon the broken and contrite in heart. We have not received “the Spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind”—2 Tim. 1:7. Our enemy is strong, crafty and subtle. And tho the Church of God is like a defeated army, scattered and demoralized, one division in a panic, another surrendering to the enemy, while the foe on every side is blowing the trumpet of victory; yet “fear not; be of good cheer, for I believe God that it shall be even as it was told me by the Lord” (*“Fear not... be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.”*—Acts 27:24, 25 KJV)—Acts 27. God is for us to the end and not one blood-sheltered lamb shall be lost. Lift up the voice; “utter a song” (Chap. 5:12), to cheer the feeble saints. Bochim does not mean cowardice or fear, but self-judgment and confession of the failure and our part in it, which is the very root of courage and strength.

Neglect not in these days, Bochim. Seek this place often, for there we will find no veiled angel of Jehovah, but the Lord Jesus Christ Himself in all His tender love and infinite compassion, ready and waiting to meet and sup with us. “Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God”—Col. 4:12.

#### Table of Contents

**2:6** And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

**2:7** And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

“And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his own inheritance to possess the land. And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord that He did for Israel”—Chap. 2:6, 7. From verse six of the second chapter, to verse four of the third chapter inclusive, we have an inspired index to the whole of the book of Judges. This may be divided into four parts—

First, Israel’s obedience. All goes well as long as Joshua and the elders contemporaneous with him, lived. There was at least outward conformity to the Word of God—“Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua”—Joshua 24:31. But there comes “another generation” (V. 10) after them which knew not the Lord nor the works that He had done for Israel. The “flesh,” that which knows not the Lord nor His gracious dealings, begins to claim a place, and degeneracy is marked. The decline is rapid.

It adds an extra solemnity to be living after a revival has passed away. It is the cause for stronger crying, for deeper self-judgment, for increased watchfulness, for a greater coming together in mutual love and exhortation; for history always repeats itself. Even in the days of the apostles the same seeds were there, corresponding to those cropping up in Israel in that far off day. Paul wrote: “All they in Asia are turned away from me” (“*all they which are in Asia be turned away from me*” *KJV*)—2 Tim. 1:15. And John wrote, “Even now there are many anti-Christ” (“*even now are there many antichrists*” *KJV*)—1 John 2:18. “The mystery of iniquity” was already working—2 Thess. 2:7. And the same conditions follow every revival. See how quickly the tide ebbed again after the days of Luther. The “next generation” saw formalism again taking the place of power. Neither were the results different after the blessing in the days of Whitfield, Wesley, etc. Nay, “another generation” followed in no equal power; and the result is in evidence today, in the various professing bodies of different denominations, whose ministers can lightly dishonor the same Scripture which their fathers revered as divine. Always we can see that the “first man” is never to be trusted. He goes lower and lower after the power of each succeeding visitation of God has passed away.

**2:8** And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

**2:9** And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnathheres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

**2:10** And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

**2:11** And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

**2:12** And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

**2:13** And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

**2:14** And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

“And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash” (V. 8, 9). There is a significant change here in this connection of the name of Joshua’s inheritance from Timnath-serah as it is given in the book of Joshua, to Timnath-heres. The one word is simply the reversal of the letters; but the change of meaning is striking, for thus an “abundant” portion, serah, becomes a portion of the “clay,” heres. And in this apparent contradiction in the name of Joshua’s inheritance, we have no doubt, the cause of the declension and failure which follows in this record. When the Church, or an individual loses the vision of the abundant heavenly portion into which Christ has entered by His resurrection and ascension, there is soon manifest failure; for we have no hope in Christ’s death if there is no resurrection. He has only a “portion of clay” to share with His people and thus is only the first man. And so the Church in its decline has lost sight of her heavenly portion in Christ and changed it into mere earthliness, thus leaving the Lord, as it were, in the grave. And this is further emphasized by the following words, “on the north side of the hill Gaash” (V. 9), the mystery side of the “quaking” (Gaash) earth, out of which the Last Adam rose. It is according as we realize the power of the resurrection of Christ and its significance to all the universe of God, that we have the victory over the world, the flesh and the devil. The quaking of the earth signifies that that which is shaken can be moved. The “yet once more, I shake not the earth only, but also heaven” (Heb. 12:26), tells us of the “removal of those things which are shaken”—Heb. 12:27. For faith, this was accomplished when Christ arose, and out of a judged and shaken earth there was the beginning of the call of a heavenly people—a new creation—which can never be removed.

#### Israel’s Strange Gods

We have in this second part of the table of contents, the first of a series of seven recurrences of the refrain, “The children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord and Served Baalim”—V. 11. The “evil,” as the next verse assures, was in forsaking the “Lord God of their fathers, which brought them up out of Egypt”—V. 12. And who do they put in His place? Baal and Ashtaroth. Letting go of Him who would draw upward to Himself, they take bold of those who draw downward till they are floundering again in the mire where there is little to distinguish man from the beast; except that man goes lower. Man’s real progress depends altogether upon the link with God. Where this is broken; everything goes wrong; political anarchy, moral depravity, social disorder and confusion are everywhere manifest.

But here we see that Israel have substitutes for God. Man must worship something. If there were no God, he would invent one, but one suited to his own fancy and perverted reason. But tho Israel does not have to do this; yet

**2:15** Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

**2:16** Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

**2:17** And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

**2:18** And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

**2:19** And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

**2:20** And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

**2:21** I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

**2:22** That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

**2:23** Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

they invent one according to their own desire. Baal simply means “lord,” and it is often translated “owner.” The word has in it the idea of “power,” and is the male deity; while Ashtaroth is the female. Baal has been connected with the sun as Ashtaroth with the moon, subsequently going lower as Jupiter and Venus. Thus when man departs from God, he worships what speaks to him of “power” on the one hand, and “fruitfulness” on the other. But these being according to his own invention, must necessarily correspond with himself, which means of course that they are evil. And “power” in a bad sense, what is it but “violence?” well personified in Jupiter of the Greeks; and “fruitfulness” in an evil sense is “corruption,” shamefully personified in Venus. In giving up God, who is “love” and “light,” they replace Him with “violence” and “corruption”—Baalim and Ashtaroth—a poor exchange truly.

### Revivals and Declensions

In the third part of this chapter of contents, we read of “judges” being raised up, “which delivered them out of the hands of those who spoiled them”—V. 16. Nor are these merely men who judged between man and man; but they form a renewed link with God Himself. Surely then, it is of vital importance as to what or who today answer to these judges. In the first place, we must not seek their antitypes in individuals, because there are more than one who would thus answer to them in some respects and in others not at all. We believe the antitypes of these judges will be found in certain principles which they represent.

The raising up of a judge leads to a recovery from backsliding; consequently a return to God is in evidence, with victory, peace and liberty. In other words, a revival has begun. And this simply means, that a revival in that day, as well as ours, is dependent upon judgment. This is the first necessity whether in the case of the individual or the entire tribe. Self-judgment, a true estimate of the condition of things, a putting away of the idols and giving the Lord His rightful place.

And so it ever is, as soon as a spirit of self-judgment rules, or in the language of our book, “as soon as there is a judge raised up,” then the Lord is with that lowly spirit, whether in the individual, the local assembly, or still wider sphere.

These manifold captivities and the marvelous deliverances, always differing from one another, we trace thru-out the book. They are not of the same character in detail; and as time elapses, there seems to be an increasing guard against the claims of the “old man” with all his vaunted pretentious, until in Samson, the last “judge,” we get a very imperfect deliverance by a very imperfect Nazarite.

## Chapter Three

### The Testings of Israel

This is the fourth section of the table of contents; and includes the first four verses of the third chapter. We read in this connection that nations were left in the midst of Israel to prove them. All “the nations which Joshua left when he died” (Chap. 2:21); but this in itself is evidence of their unfaithfulness. Their state will not permit the absence of the nations altogether. And is not this the case with every individual saint? God cannot trust us without the “nations,” or what answers to these. They are “thorns in our side.” There are some who claim, that as to themselves, no more are the “nations” in them—the flesh is all gone, the old man is taken out root and branch, they say: but surely Scripture speaks a different language, for even our own Apostle Paul, after such wondrous revelations given to him as were unutterable, had also given to him, “a thorn in the flesh” (2 Cor. 12:7). One gift offsets the effects of the other; for Paul was still in a body of humiliation even after the most exalted of revelations.

But while it is true the “nations” are still here with us, it does not follow that they are to be served; but rather they are to be forced to “pay tribute” to further God’s purposes for us, and not oppose them. They are to “humble, to prove” Israel. This is the very reason He leaves us in, and leads us thru this “great and terrible wilderness... that He may humble us and prove us, to know what is in our heart” (“*great and terrible wilderness... to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart*” *KJV*)—Deut. 8:15, 8:2. And yet He does know. But it is we who are ignorant of what we really are, as to our flesh; we who have to learn our weakness and need, as well as our source or power and secret of victory. Yes, and we learn all the above thru many a defeat, many a humiliation, many a sorrow; but all works for our good. The “nations” were not left in Israel to bring them into bondage; nor is the flesh left in us that we should serve its lusts, but to learn by war, the love of His heart, the strength of His arm—that He is willing and able to make even our enemies work His purposes of grace. What was it that brought from the heart of God all those rivers of refreshing comfort that we find in the epistles of our own Apostle Paul? The foolishness and errors of His saints. The church at Corinth was in moral as well as doctrinal evil; yet this very condition was made the occasion of drawing down from God, letters of unfathomable glorious purposes concerning us. Consider Peter’s sin in denying His Lord, lying and cursing. What has shown out Lord’s grace in dealing with backsliding more than this? Listen to, and hear Peter’s foolish (as we now see them), objections to the Lord’s washing of his feet (John 13). Do not His answers reveal to us such depths of love and tender care, that we can almost feel thankful to the unworthy one, who was the occasion of their display? But no; we will not thank the

### Chapter 3

**3:1** Now these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, *even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

**3:2** Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

**3:3** *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

**3:4** And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

**3:5** And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

**3:6** And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

“eater” because he is forced to provide meat for us, neither the “strong” that must yield sweetness; but we will praise Him, who alone is able to make all things work good for us as well as furnish the display of perfection of His love and light.

The “nations” then represent various forms of evil natural to the old Adam. Their “false gods” would be what fallen nature loves and upon which it depends. “Serving those gods” (V. 6, R. V.), signifies, as relating to a Christian, allegiance to or dependence upon the flesh, which always results in slavery and misery. And there is but one alternative—yielding to, and depending upon the Lord, with its consequent result, liberty and victory. We must go on in the light that we have received; otherwise we will go back in our experience. We will bow down to some other god, serve and depend upon a fleshly prop. But we do not learn to obey and serve God by the history of the failure of others. We must practically meet, as individuals, all these “nations” which are left to test us. Thus discipline becomes a school of faith. We are overcomers only in the measure that we have been tempted in “all points,” and have not succumbed. Overcoming is a personal matter that is especially the lesson which the book of Judges teaches us. And the very evils manifest in Christendom furnish to faith, the exercise that is needed to overcome. As in the history, the people as a whole disappear, or else form just a background as contrasts, we may say, with those few figures in the front, who walk apart with God. There have always been these men of God whose hearts have been stirred by divine love, and who must go on regardless of the manifested failure and ruin.

#### The Vale of Numbers

The Bible is a book of numbers, all replete with wonderful meanings. In this table of contents, we have observed four parts, or four numbers. One stands for unity. “There is one God, one Lord, one faith, one body, etc.” (*“There is one body... One Lord, one faith... One God”—Eph. 4:4-6. KJV.*) While the Church maintained her oneness with Christ as her Head, she had victory and was filled with glory. Two is the number of division. When people forsake, or separate themselves from the God of their fathers, of course there is defeat; the glory departs, and they come into bondage to the flesh. Paul does not even say: “Jesus and I,” as recognizing two parties; but declares emphatically one personality—“It is no longer I that liveth; but Christ liveth in me” (*“nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me”—Gal. 2:20 KJV.*) Three is the Divine number. This is, very wonderful, coming in here as the third division of this table of contents. Division, or separation from God necessitates judgment. Hence, judges were raised up. But note that this judgment has its foundation in the judgment passed upon the old creation on Calvary. God judged the first Adam by the death of His own Son, the Last Adam, who thru the power of the Spirit bore this judgment. When we practice self-judgment,

we imitate and co-operate with the triune God. Finally follows number four; the number of the testing of man; and this is the fourth part of the above table.

### The First Captivity

“And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord and served Baalim and the groves. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and He sold them into the hand of Chushanrishathaim, king of Mesopotamia; and the children of Israel served Chushanrishathaim eight years”—Chap. 3:7, 8.

**3:7** And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves

**3:8** Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushanrishathaim eight years.

The first of everything in Scripture is peculiarly interesting and significant. It ever calls for our deep consideration. Generally it is a pattern of all that follows; as here in this first captivity, we get the root principle of all the later developments of evil. The instrument that the Lord uses for the chastening of His people corresponds exactly to the evil which it is called to correct. It is not selected arbitrarily or without reason. Israel herself selects, in a certain sense, her own punishment according to the principle of reaping what one sows. This absolutely closes the mouth of the chastened. Who can we blame if the harvest is just what we sowed? And this principle always maintains the balances of God’s justice. Has the sowing been generous? Then the reaping will be the same. And the harvest depends exactly upon the character and quantity of the seed sown. O how solemn and searching are the words, “Be not deceived; God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap”—Gal. 6:7. And mark that this is not confined to unbelievers, tho it applies to them also, but is distinctly addressed to the Church. We shall all receive according to our planting, and it is the Lord who is the Judge.

Thus in the case before us there has been the sowing of departure from God. But with the individual, it has been a gradual declension. In the first chapter we noted the fact that the Canaanites were allowed too “dwell among” the children of Israel, but now the evil has grown; the children of Israel are allowed to dwell among the Canaanites. This is quite a different thing. Israel are permitted to remain if they make no trouble. The ancient inhabitants of the land are again the prominent ones. The next step follows—alliance with the enemy. “They took their daughters to be their wives and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods”—V. 6. It is the universal consequence—horror of sin, weakens—allowing of it gradually results in alliance with it, and the heart departs from its own portion. So always does declension begin, both in the individual and in the assembly. “I have against thee that thou hast left thy first love” (*“Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.”—Revelation 2:4 KJV*). No longer is the Lord Jesus Christ the one supreme attractive Object of the heart; other persons, ambitions, self-interests share His place; then gradually displace Him altogether, until like

Israel, we too “forget;” and the Lord must come in and take a hand in the affair. Thus we read, “He sold them into hand of Chushanrishathaim”—V. 8.

Now who is this oppressor with the strange name, and what are we to learn from this “happening” to Israel? There is no other mention of him in Scripture; therefore we must learn the significance from his name. There is no uncertainty as to its meaning. It is clearly “the darkness of double wickedness.” And the Lord’s people being given over into his hand signifies that they are in bondage to their old taskmaster “darkness;” but now it is in a two-fold way. This is not mere natural darkness. It is much more. It is light rejected, turned away from, and this is the worst form of darkness. “If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness” (*“If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!”—Matthew 6:23 KJV*). If the light which we have received has not really enlightened; if we have had the shining in us, and we have loved the darkness rather than the light, then our case is doubly evil. In the early church, we read of many who were in danger of this very enemy. The Galatians were warned of this fellow, “But now after that you have known God, or rather are known of Him, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?” (*“But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?”—Gal. 4:9 KJV*). And the Hebrews were warned of this enemy—“for it is impossible for those who were once enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift... if they shall fall away to renew them again unto repentance”—Heb. 6:4, 6. More clearly than all do we view this “double wickedness” exemplified in 2 Tim. 3, “This know also that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves; covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy... having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof”—2 Tim. 3:1-2, 5. In this list we have the same abominations mentioned which characterize the heathen (<sup>1</sup>Rom. 1:29-31); but here it is connected with “a form of godliness” (2 Tim. 3:5), which is the full development of “the darkness of double wickedness.” The seeds of the above condition were sown at the very beginning of this dispensation. Here is the reaping:

This Chushanrisathaim, is king of Mesopotamia, or as we read in the margin, “Aramnaharaim.” The latter signifies “the exalted land of the two rivers.” It is the land that is lifted up, because of its two rivers, upon which it depends. Observe the same plural in the name of its kind—“two rivers,” and

---

<sup>1</sup> Romans 1:29-31 “Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:”



“double wickedness.” These people, Israel, had been delivered out of a land, Egypt, whose boast was in its single river, the Nile. She was independent of heaven, for no rain fell upon her; but her river overflowed its banks, sending its fertilizing refreshing waters over the desert sands, making the soil rich and fruitful. She knew not whence that river came; but she knew that she was not dependent upon the rain of heaven, and this was her boast—“My river is my own and I have made it” (*“My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.” KJV*)—Ezekiel 29:3.

What a perfect illustration of the natural man in his separation from God—constantly receiving blessings, but as blindly as the beasts, without any true recognition from whence they come, except quite assured that they are not from God. It is true that in late years, men have claimed to have discovered the source of the Nile river, just as they have in their scientific researches found, apparently, a simple natural reason for everything, thus leaving God out of their calculations. They tell us the river merely comes from a chain of lakes in the far south. These are the source of the Nile. But still there comes the troublesome query, “But whence come the lakes?” Nor is it sufficient to know that they are filled by thousands of rills and springs, for still the question remains, “From whence these latter? Are they self-supplying?” And now like the question which the Lord asks the scribes and pharisees, as to John’s baptism, the answer must be “from heaven” or “of men.” The man of science, or Egypt, is truly in a quandary; for if he says from heaven, we will say, “Why then do you not believe?” or if of men, all men will count him a fool. Yes, little as the world desires to acknowledge the fact, it is absolutely dependent upon God for all its natural, as well as its spiritual blessings. And these two spheres are figured by this “lofty land of two rivers,” that now provides the oppressor. It speaks not merely of independence of God far natural blessings; but as forsaking Him in spiritual things as well. The Church left her first love, or portion. Jesus her Lord was no longer absolutely necessary to her. She could get along without Him, since she had other resources, earthly sufficiencies—“rich and increased with goods and having need of nothing” (*“I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing”—Rev. 4:48 KJV*). But this leads to captivity, as with Israel. And this is worse than their first bondage, because they have had the light—the liberty of depending upon God and finding Him enough for any circumstance. And the greater the light, the greater the condemnation for not walking in it.

The land of “two rivers” is thus doubly provided for. There is no lack anywhere. Well is it named “Aram,” “lifted up.” It speaks truly of complete independence of God; in everything forgetting God; and thus Israel forges her own chains, becomes captive to “the darkness of double wickedness.” And this is the oppressor that ever lords it over that land that is lifted up because it

**3:9** And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

**3:10** And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.

is independent of God.

But praise the Lord! there is hope for even this awful condition. And the deliverance is very simple. “When the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel”—V. 9. A cry is all that is needed. An acknowledgement of the condition, a sense of the misery is always a forerunner of deliverance. “Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble and He delivered them out of their distresses”—Psa. 107. Independence of God eventually leads to trouble, either in the case of the individual or the Church, and this necessitates a cry to the Lord, which never fails to bring Him upon the scene. For this cry is a confession that we need God and He is always found where He is needed.

And a deliverer exactly suited to the condition of things is found in Othniel, “the lion of God,” for he speaks of the dependence of faith. We have had some lessons before regarding him. He is closely related to the “whole-hearted,” Caleb, and like him, has learned the secret of victory. For “even the youths shall faint and be weary and the young men utterly fall” (Isa. 40:30), because they are depending upon their youth and strength; “but they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not faint” (Isa. 40:31). There is no question of age when we are depending upon the Lord. Time has no effect upon the resources of faith. Years cannot sap the strength that lies hidden in weakness which counts on God’s strength. Infirmities and necessities become a very delight because they are the means of bringing in Omnipotence. O how poorly we realize the greatness of the paradox—how little we comprehend, the magnitude of the power that lies at the disposal of the weak.

But “Othniel,” the deliverer from this awful wicked oppressor of Israel, has found the spring of eternal youth. He is the son of Kenaz, “the recipient of strength;” that is, the spirit of dependence gives birth to the overcomer of the present captivity. And mark the fact that he is of Judah. He is as we may say, “The lion of the tribe of Judah;” a name significant indeed; for He it is who will be found, in a soon coming day, “worthy to open the book and loose the seals thereof” (Rev. 5:2). And it is intensely interesting to find that this is exactly what Othniel the overcomer here, has already done. It is he who captured “Kirjath-Sepher,” “the city of a book” and changed its name at once to that of Debir, “the living oracle.” And now we find this Revealer of secrets, the suited deliverer from “Chushanrishathaim;” for it is only the one who can open the book that is able to withstand “the darkness of double wickedness,” and loose his hands. And in “Kenaz” the spirit of dependence, we have the very opposite of this king of Aram-naharaim, “the exalted land.” He is the very principle of conscious weakness, helplessness and need that begets the suited deliverer,

**3:11** And the land had rest forty years.  
And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

**3:12** And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

“Othniel,” the principle of courage and faith. The voice of God is thus again heard and needed in the land; and He comes forth in mighty power to Israel’s help, and delivers the oppressor into the hand of the overcomer.

We are especially impressed in this narrative with the marvelous union which exists between Christ and His people. They are so intimately associated in these prophetic figures that one can hardly separate them. The Othniel mentioned in our first chapter, in connection, with Achsah and Caleb, refers especially to Christ, alone, the One who, was able to open the book and fulfill the Scriptures; while here, as the Deliverer, he portrays the principle of courage which has been born out of weakness, whether in Christ Himself or in His people. The overcomer that first takes the city out of the hand of the enemy; and then takes the enemy out of the city, is Othniel, the Lion of God. “And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died”—V. 11.

### The Second Captivity

“And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel”—Chap. 3:12. Here we read of Israel’s Second Captivity. Othniel dies and immediately, as tho Israel’s faith were buried in his tomb, we read of their evil doings. Whenever the spirit of dependence dies out with its attendant virtues, at once we are at the mercy of the enemy—captive again—not necessarily to the same oppressor, but may be a worse one. It was so in that day of Israel’s pilgrimage and it has been so in the Church and it is so with every individual since. The doing evil immediately follows the decease of a “judge.”

Eglon, the king of Moab, is the instrument the Lord has made ready for the chastening of His people at this time. And observe that he is an instrument exactly adapted to the evil he is designed to correct; so we may get a fair idea of the disease from the remedy used to counteract it. “Eglon” means “circular;” or “wheel,” referring not only to the form, but to the motion—revolving. Thus “Eglon” figures the law of unceasing, wearying, circling change. Nothing ever new. It is the law of restlessness that governs the world in unbelief away from God. And when the Lord’s people let down in their faith, give way to fear and talk unbelief, they soon come under the power of Eglon. They become restless and discontented. Eglon is king of Moab. The latter is simply a certain aspect of the world away from God. Let us examine his genealogy a little and we may get some idea of his connection here. Moab, “seed of a father,” tells us of the shame of his birth. He is the bastard son of Abraham’s nephew, poor, world loving Lot, yet whom God calls a “righteous man”—<sup>1</sup>2 Pet. 2:7, 8. Moab’s

<sup>1</sup> 2 Peter 2:7, 8 “And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)”

country touched Israel's land on the southeast; but their land was not given to Abraham's seed; but was divinely secured to Moab. It was separated from the Amorite, the infidel, by the river Arnon. The Moabites are thus near to Israel by birth and location. But observe that they do not dwell in the land as the Philistine. They especially figure the world in relation to faith. Not the world bordering the Church; but the Church bordering the world. There is a deep separation between the Church and the world—the strong boundary line of death figured by the river Jordan. But when Israel loses possession of the fords of Jordan; the cross, the power of which bridges death, when she loses her place as dead and buried with Christ, she invariably becomes captive to the world in some phase. Thus Moab stands for mere profession, and now we begin to see the different forms of evil that have afflicted the Church. And this oppressor does not come alone.

**3:13** And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

**3:14** So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

“He gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek”—V. 13. This is perfectly simple and intelligible. An unconverted profession gathers to itself all heresies (Ammon) and makes room for all the lusts of the flesh (Amalek), They take the city of Palms, which is Jericho (<sup>1</sup>Deut. 34:3), and the world finds a home there under Moabite protection, under cover of a false profession. And these daughters of Moab are fair; and not alone in that distant day when Moab's plains, the tents of Israel were spread out “as gardens by the river's side” (Num. 24:6), have they proved a snare to the heavenly pilgrim: but every fair, attractive, worldly delight, which causes us to forget our upward calling, is a daughter of the Moabite. Therefore Moab figures the world in proximity to the Church. And for a saint to be captive in his toils is to have his usefulness hindered. His joy wanes, his power waxes faint. In other words, all spiritual vigor departs when worldly ambitions step in. Form becomes dominant. It is a natural consequence and yet a punishment from the Lord. “Having a form of godliness but denying the power” (2 Tim. 3:5), is distinctly Moabitish. Many of God's people today are captive to Moab and are not ashamed of their chains. As further help to discover this disguised enemy we may note that he bears this mark to distinguish him from the Philistine. The latter is one who has come up from Egypt, the world, into the domain of faith without any right there whatever, while the Moabite goes down from this realm of life and truth into the world. The children of the Lord's people, when the latter have not been true to their heavenly calling, often go in this direction, falling away from all vital piety and settling down in the world. The Catholic Church, with its ecclesiasticism, is the fullest expression of the Philistine, while the Moabite bears no less the marks of worldly dead Protestantism.

#### God-Ordained Deliverance

And now who is the divinely selected Deliverer from this awful

<sup>1</sup> Deuteronomy 34:3 “And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.”

**3:15** But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

condition? He is “Ehud, the son of Gera a Benjamite, a man left handed”—V. 15. As before noted, the judge figures some principle or spirit that must rule the Lord’s people which will deliver from the rule of mere profession. “Gera” is the father of this overcomer. His name means “meditation,” and this is surely what must precede deliverance, and from which springs, in happy contrast to empty, dead profession, a joyful realization of our own wealthy portion in Christ. For Ehud is close of kin to Judah, having the same significance. Thus “meditation” gives birth to praise—the energy of faith, and then the great world-ruler, Eglon is doomed. But let us consider the worthy sire of this active energetic Ehud. He is relegated to obscurity in our day. The spirit of the age is too busy to tolerate his presence. He is called a dreamer and unpractical; but the Scriptures assign him a most honorable place. The first Psalm couples his name with the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, but who, delights in the law of the Lord and “meditates” therein day and night. And the New Testament gives him no lesser place—“Finally my brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue and if there be any praise, think or meditate on these things” (*“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.”—Philip. 4:8 KJV*). Mary kept sitting at Jesus’ feet and meditating on His words. It was while the Psalmist mused, the fire burned. It is not sufficient that we are active in service, nor yet that we are constantly taking in fresh food from God’s Word, apart from meditation. We need to lie down in the green pastures by the “still” waters, as do the cattle in the fields and ruminate or chew the cud of what we have already cropped. This is no waste of time, but an absolute necessity for growth in spirituality. A healthy child does not work, neither eat all the time. He must rest and play while the food digests. And so we cannot exhaust or press out with the teeth of faith all the sweetness and nourishment contained in the many sided fully matured grains of corn. Ruminant upon the truth. Meditate. It deepens experience: for it is then that Gera, as we may say, takes us by the hand and leads us into a deeper enjoyment of our glorious portion in Christ; and it is from this that Ehud is born. And he does valiantly; but let us not forget that “Ehud” springs from “Gera,”—praiseful activity from meditation. But Ehud is left-handed. Yes, already it is beginning to be evidenced that God is endeavoring to hide pride from Israel. More and more the weakness of the instrument used is manifested, for Israel is more and more in danger of vaunting themselves because of a decreasing realization of the truth. We shall note this more as we go on. Ehud is sent by Israel on one kind of errand; the Lord sends him on another. They send to Eglon a tribute expressive of their bondage, a humiliating service for this Benjamite;

**3:16** But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

**3:17** And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

**3:18** And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

**3:19** But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

**3:20** And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

for remember, Ehud is of this warrior tribe. But this happy child of meditation serves another Master, bears another message, no tribute of servitude, but a two-edged dagger which is able to deliver captive Israel. How simple the interpretation as to the two-edged weapon. It is the Word of God which is living and powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Tho that which grasps this invincible weapon of defense may be the weak left hand—little faith—yet it will effectually rout the enemy. And mark its length—“one cubit long” has reference no doubt, to the simplest truth of God’s Word. This when grasped by faith, is enough to pierce thru all the apparent prosperity of the world—the fat belly of Eglon. One may not be able to understand the deep things of God, may know little of prophetic and dispensational truth, and yet be a most energetic Ehud. “For who is he that overcometh the world but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?” (*“Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?” KJV*)—1 John 5:5. Here is a dagger of “one cubit” effective and powerful. And it must be “girded on the right thigh” (V. 16, R. V.) ready at a moment’s notice—“instant in season out of season” (2 Tim. 2:2) with the preaching of the Word. And note that “Eglon was a very fat man”—V. 17. Fat is the emblem of prosperity all thru the Scriptures. Here he figures fair, worldly prosperity as we have noted. The thought is further emphasized by the fact that he possessed the city of Palm Trees—the latter a symbol also of prosperity, sometimes used in a good sense, but here it is the opposite. It simply means that the child of God has come under the power of worldly prosperity. Their bank account has increased. They have a larger income now. They have got up in the world and are living in style. In the eyes of their friends they are prospering greatly. But what does the light of the Sanctuary reveal?—a shriveled soul, a tuneless heart, a dumb spirit. The chains of the captive are visible. And the saddest part of it all is the fact that they hug their chains, love their captivity and utter no cry for deliverance. But to return to the overcomer.

“Ehud himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal”—V. 19. This word “quarries,” should be “boundaries.” They refer to the stones which were taken out of the river Jordan (the memorial of the fact that “the waters were cut off before the ark of the Lord” (*“That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD”—Josh. 4:7 KJV*), and the children of Israel passed over on dry land), and which were pitched at Gilgal. The connection implies that these stones were at the borders of Eglon’s territory which he had wrenched from Israel; and this is full of spiritual meaning. All hope is not lost when we still hold in our remembrance the cross, where the waters of death were rolled away forever. And this is surely the separating line between the Church and the world; for Gilgal is the place where, by the sharp knives of circumcision the children of Israel assented unto the

**3:21** And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

**3:22** And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

**3:23** Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

**3:24** When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

**3:25** And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

**3:26** And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

**3:27** And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

judgment which the Jordan figures. They said “Amen” to the verdict of the Lord that no good thing dwells in the flesh. It marks the boundary between faith and unbelief; between the Church and the world. It is “the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ by which the world is crucified unto me and I unto the world” (“*the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.*” *KJV*)—Gal. 6:14. It is a solemn place for worldly prosperity to meet faith armed with the sword of the Spirit. Face to face alone they stand, the fat, prosperous world and poor left-handed faith. The scene is quickly over. Into the very belly of Eglon, sinks the sharp dagger of Ehud, the very belly, the self-center of all that is in the world, “the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye and the pride of life” (“*the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life*”—*1 John 2:16 KJV*), is pierced thru and thru. And what is the result? Let us look at this carefully and view what the sword has revealed—“and the dirt came out” (V. 22). Its true nature is exposed. Let us not be so foolishly sensitive or delicate as to turn away from such lessons of divine reality. The prosperity of the world, fat and flourishing as it appears, is nothing but “dung” when viewed under the lense of God’s unerring Word. Yea, and so says another Benjamite who was an adept at handling the sword, our own Apostle Paul, who beheld the very choicest things of this world as “dung” in comparison with winning Christ.

“And Ehud escaped” (V. 26), He passed the boundary stones again—the place of death and resurrection—and then on to “Seirath, the rugged.” He was thus fitted to endure greater “hardship, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ” (“*endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.*”—*2 Tim. 2:3 KJV*). He sounds the trumpet loud and long. The overcomer of the world cannot be silent. He must let the Hebrews hear of the victory and share the spoils of conquest; for wherever that trumpet blast is heard, the slave leaps up a free man.

The children of Israel hasten to respond. All were waiting for the sound of the trumpet blast of faith. It is not in vain to make our boast in the Lord. “The humble will hear and be glad” (“*the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad*”—*Psa. 34:2 KJV*). They followed after Ehud and took the “fords of Jordan” (V. 28), the only place where the waters of death may be crossed. And where is this? At the cross, where, in Christ we passed over dry-shod and untouched by death and judgment. Secure this vitally strategic point. It belongs to the people of God and it is here that all the boasted power of the world will fall— even ten thousand fat and lusty Moabites—not one man shall escape. “So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years” (V. 30). Oh, what a victory! Eighty years of peace and quietness because one man was not afraid to expose the world. What far-reaching results dependent upon faith in God’s Word—deliverance for the whole nation from an oppressor and a revival of whole-hearted, joyful obedience to the Lord. Who would not desire to be an “Ehud” with his sharp two-edged dagger that he has

**3:28** And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

**3:29** And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

**3:30** So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

**3:31** And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel.

learned to wield effectively and bring to pass such mighty results? There is plenty of room for all upon this path of faith. The crowds are not going this way.

“And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxgoad; and he also delivered Israel”—V. 31. Here is just one single verse devoted to a wonderful exploit of faith. There is no word of any fresh evil doing on the part of Israel, nor of any consequent bondage; but merely “after him was Shamgar” (V. 31). This is much more than a mere historical fact. There are depths to the Scriptures that no one has ever sounded. We have little to help us in the interpretation here except the names, so we must examine each one carefully as well as every little item in connection therewith. We may infer from the manner of introduction, with no fresh lapse on Israel’s part, that it forms somewhat of a moral complement to the deliverance under Ehud which preceded. The words “after him” clearly point to the fact that Shamgar’s victory followed that of Ehud; but they do not necessarily indicate the death of the latter. In fact, a later verse “and the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead” (Chap. 4:1), is proof against this. The example set by Ehud was followed by Shamgar. Unbelief is very contagious; but so is faith. Shamgar walked after Ehud in the same path of faith and thus these two mighty victories are closely connected. The one is the sure result of the other and carries the work of the gracious deliverance to completion. Shamgar is a companion deliverer of Ehud, leading us out of the world and its bondage. Shamgar’s name is the striking proof of this—“Here a stranger,” is the meaning. Thus he perfectly and beautifully figures the spirit of stranger-ship which is the basis of a pilgrim walk. We must be strangers ere we can be pilgrims. If we are at home in this world, then it surely cannot be said that we are passing thru, which is what the word pilgrim implies. Shamgar is out of touch with this old creation scene. His hopes and treasures are not here. He has absolutely no fellowship with its schemes, its ambitions, its affairs. He feels as safe and as much at home here as a sheep in a wild forest of wolves. If this is not our experience as a Christian, it is because we are not very well acquainted with the Shepherd’s Voice and consequently are no stranger here—no Shamgar. And his parentage is significant. His father’s name is Anath, “answer.” So we infer that a stranger here is the “answer” of God to the cry of our heart. A spirit of dependent, watchful prayer follows upon the exposure of the world, and such prayer always gets God’s answer. Anath is born and he later produces Shamgar. Thus Shamgar is the son of Anath. To be a pilgrim in the world we must first be a prevailer with God. A neglected throne of grace is responsible for a settling down here which eventually brings the chastening of our Father’s hand.

The enemy that Shamgar overcomes is the Philistine. While he bears some resemblance to the Moabite, yet there is a wide distinction. The Philistine,



as we remarked previously, is always in the land. He claims the land of Canaan, altho he is not a pilgrim here but a mere “wanderer,” as we learn from his name. He never, from his own place in Egypt whence he came, has crossed the Jordan; but has stolen in some other way. He knows nothing of death and resurrection with Christ—judgment all past, and of being “holy and without blame before Him in love”—Eph. 1:4. All this is foreign language to him and he calls it presumption. He is still alive in the flesh, and tho religious, is an enemy to the cross of Christ. The Philistine is easily detected—correct, formal, precise, worshipping God and serving man, by ordinances and ceremonies, are his especial characteristics. Shamgar is his fitting conqueror. The one who is so well acquainted with God, talks to and hears from God, that the world cannot charm, makes great havoc with mere worldly form. Six hundred of these formidable “wanderers” are no match for one Shamgar armed with a simple oxgoad.

The number suggests to sight, a troop; but “six” is man’s number and when opposed to God is only weakness. This is surely its significance here, for six hundred fall before one, armed with only an oxgoad. But what instruction has the oxgoad for us? It is not a very suitable weapon for such work; but sufficient when in the proper hand. Let faith grasp it and an oxgoad may be as cutting as the sword: for it also speaks of the Word of God. The “wise man” tells us that “the words of the wise are as goads” (Ecc. 12:11), that is, sharp, pointed and effective, to stir up and send along the pilgrim path, any who might become indifferent or loiter by the way. Here from the same armory we have two different weapons. And they are the very same instruments which the “fathers” used and found sufficient.

There have been no improvements along this line. They are not out of date and need not be dull nor rusty. The Holy Spirit will keep them in perfect repair. These old fashioned instruments have never been superseded with rifles or explosives. Faith alone is needed to make them as affective as the dynamite. They will fire up, call down, put to flight and kill, all at the same moment. They are invincible when rightly handled. But it is not enough to admire the “worthy.” To be Ehud or Shamgar, we ourselves should grasp the same weapon and learn to use it effectively in disturbing the peace and putting every oppressor of God’s people to flight, be he Moabite or Philistine. We have found a sword of one cubit in the words, “Jesus is the Son of God.” Here is an oxgoad suited for a stranger—“If ye then be risen with Christ seek those things which are above”—Col. 3:1. This is indeed a pointed call to press on, and surely will prick and sting, if we attempt to settle down in this scene. Let but the hand of faith grasp this and we are armed at once with Shamgar’s oxgoad and all earth-dwelling Philistines must die. For if I have passed thru the cold dark waters of death with Christ and have been raised up with Him, then where He is, in the

light and glory of the heavenlies is my home. My name is Shamgar, a “stranger” here.

He walks amidst a scene of danger,

With Satan near;

But looking up, he passes on, a stranger,

And knows no fear.

## Chapter Four

### The Third Captivity

#### Chapter 4

**4:1** And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

**4:2** And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

**4:3** And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

**4:4** And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

**4:5** And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

“And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin, king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles”—Chap. 4:1, 2.

Eighty quiet years of rest and peace have followed the double victory of Ehud and Shamgar. This is a double forty, the limit of the years of peace which followed the victory of Othniel, and this confirms our interpretation, that these two deliverances were closely connected. But now we are reminded again that we are studying a book which tells us of failure; not that we may do likewise, but that we may learn the secret of overcoming; for always side by side with the “doing evil,” there is the “judge” raised up.

We are here introduced to the Third Captivity—“the Lord sold them” (V. 2), as tho He had lost all interest and ownership in them; tho He is not enriched thereby. “Thou sellest Thy people for nought, and dost not increase Thy wealth by their price”—Ps. 44:12. The Spirit takes this manner of informing us that they have another Master now. The Lord has given them up because they refused to hear or heed His counsel. They wanted to do as they pleased, according to their own depraved reasoning mind, so the Lord sells them. They become the slaves of reason, believing only what they can understand. And it is a principle with God that the reaping shall be as the sowing. Just as truly as we begin to do as we think regarding divine things, and not as God says, we will end by being led captive to the above mentioned despot, Jabin. The Lord chastens His people in this manner. There is marvelous significance in the fact that it is the third captivity, the number of resurrection, revival and manifestation. The Lord rose on the third day. Accordingly then, we are not surprised to find in this case a revival of some old enemies, foes which Israel had triumphantly met years ago and utterly destroyed. Here they again make their appearance, lusty and energetic as in former days. Who would ever have expected to find that old city of Hazer rebuilt and dominant again after such a destruction as we have recorded?—“And Joshua at that time turned back and took Hazor”—Josh. 11:10. He smote the king thereof and all its inhabitants; there were not any left, and he burnt Hazor with fire. We would surely infer that this was the end of Hazor; that never more would it rise from its ruins and confront Israel. Yet this is just what happens and even the very same king, as far as his name goes, is reigning. For it was Jabin, king of Hazor, who was the head of the confederacy of northern kings whom Joshua defeated at the waters of Merom. So here it is Jabin again, tho of course another personage, and yet not another morally; for in what he figures, he is but a repetition of the first. This is surely in perfect harmony with what the number

**4:6** And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedeshnaphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

**4:7** And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

**4:8** And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

**4:9** And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

**4:10** And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

**4:11** Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

**4:12** And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

three expresses. And herein is solemn yet gentle warning to us personally; for the Church as a whole and individuals in particular have been overtaken and led captive by Jabin at one time or another.

### Jabin and Sisera

Let us consider this long-lived fellow, Jabin, and his city of Hazor. He has a mighty captain now, Sisera, who dwells in “Harosheth of the Gentiles.” All the above is wonderful when viewed under the microscopic lens of the Holy Spirit. It becomes full of divine illumination and tells us of the cause of much of the present failure in the Church. Jabin means “reason, intelligence, wisdom.” Not a bad name in itself. In fact, it sounds intellectual, aristocratic and refined. But when opposed to God it must necessarily have a very bad significance. Intelligence is good, but when an enemy of God, it is a foe that must be utterly routed, or Israel will be captive. Jabin represents the fallen corrupt reasoning faculties of man at enmity with God and ever ready, whether in the past or present, to bring the Lord’s people into bondage if they do not maintain their place as a new creation. There was a time when Jabin was slain. He was put to death with Christ on Calvary. And for the Church, in those first early-days of matchless victory when they stood as one man against all the power of the world, he was a conquered foe; for every “high thought,” (Jabinite) which exalted itself against the knowledge of Christ, had to come down. But alas, she, like her prototype, has forgotten what she received and heard, and “high thoughts” have dominated her for many years as conditions evidence on every hand. Jabin is a crafty foe. And we are very susceptible to his power.

His royal city is Hazor, “an enclosure, a place surrounded by a wall,” surely an appropriate dwelling for Jabin. The fleshly understanding; narrow, bigoted, bounded on all sides and of necessity bounded by its own limited capacity, admitting nothing that is beyond its power to reason out; necessarily giving out nothing but its own thoughts—truly Jabin has a suitable city for his dwelling place. But even then he is not content with only a wall. He must have a captain of his host, Sisera, “Battle Array.” That is, he is offensive as well as defensive. In those early days, when he was defeated by Joshua, he was only defending his own portion, as it were; but now he is going further; he is attempting to take Israel’s portion. For this captain, judging by his name as well as his actions, is certainly a fighter. He especially represents the aggressive form of depraved human reason that is destructive to the liberty of faith. And his dwelling place confirms the interpretation, as well as adds to the harmony and instruction of the entire record. God is surely desirous that we understand the teaching contained in these apparently trivial items, such as even the name of the city, when He has undertaken to inspire the historical writer who has given us these facts. He would have “the man of God perfect, thoroughly

**4:13** And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

**4:14** And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

**4:15** And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

**4:16** But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

**4:17** Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there* was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

**4:18** And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

furnished unto all good works” (“*That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.*”—2 Tim. 3:17 KJV). Alas, few are the men of God in this sense, today.

Harosheth, “cutting” or “carving,” is certainly a suitable place for the captain of Jabin’s host. It is especially emphasized as a Gentile city, and thus refers to the cutting work of those who know not God; for this lack of knowledge of God is always said to characterize the Gentiles—<sup>1</sup>1 Thess. 4:5.

All these meanings are in perfect, if sorrowful, harmony. The whole series proclaims the fact that vain depraved mental activity may again take the place of lowly subjection to God’s Word; the result of which is a constant aggressive “carving” of one another—a “biting and devouring,” which Paul admonishes, will finally end in a consumption of all—<sup>2</sup>Gal. 5:15. They again “walk as men” (1 Cor. 3:3), yea as Gentiles who know not God, and this is clearly evidenced by the “cutting” work—the sectarian differences between the Lord’s blood-bought flock. How sad is the condition manifest in this respect today. And remember it is the Lord who sold His people to Jabin. They refuse to be subject to Him. He gives them another Master, and they have to serve him. The contention goes on. The rasping and cutting continue. The different voices are raised, each contending for his own little doctrine upon which he has been grazing for years and which affords no pasture for anyone else. Nothing juicy or refreshing; but they must talk tho they say nothing of any value to anyone. The Lord has sold His people. They are no longer of any use to Him as testimonies of what His grace can make of them. No longer do men recognize them as disciples of our Lord, by the evidence of fervent brotherly love. The Lord has sold them. They are, in this sense, no more His “riches” (<sup>3</sup>Eph. 1:18) by whom and thru whom He is able to manifest Himself.

The cutting work goes bravely on, and by their works they are known. They proclaim by whom they are held in bondage. The Corinthians were captive to this enemy, as well the Galatians, for the apostle wrote: “For whereas there is among you envying and strife and divisions, are ye not carnal and walk as men?”—1 Cor. 3:3. Furthermore, we must admit to our shame that the shoe fits us all rather well today.

### Who Are Free?

Let us see who are free from captivity to Jabin. He who has no circle of

<sup>1</sup> 1 Thessalonians 4:5 “Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:”

<sup>2</sup> Galatians 5:15 ““But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.”

<sup>3</sup> Ephesians 1:18 “The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,”

**4:19** And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

**4:20** Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

**4:21** Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

**4:22** And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

**4:23** So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

**4:24** And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

fellowship, or church, or denomination smaller than the “all saints” whom the Father includes; the one who has no Hazor, no “enclosed” city, with its walls and fences of tests and conditions (product of our own reasoning mind, and not of the Word of God); for such shut out those whom we are bidden to receive—<sup>1</sup>Rom. 15:7. And many of the Lord’s people who once were free from sectarian domination, are again coming into and dwelling in this old city of Hazor. They seem to like its world-revered walls and bulwarks. They like an enclosure to which they can point with pride and say, as others, “I belong to such and such a church.” A few short years ago, when the Spirit of God began to fall as on the day of Pentecost, it appeared like Hazor was certainly gone forever. But no, it is still in our midst, rebuilt it may be, but the same sectarian position and selfish narrow principles are gradually becoming more manifest and are again dominating some of the Lord’s free men.

And this Jabin is “king of Canaan.” The latter, “merchant” or “trafficker,” is a word often found in the Scripture, and always in a bad sense. “He is a merchant (a Canaanite, margin); the balances of deceit are in his hand”—Hosea 12:7. The Canaanite was a trader for self-aggrandizement—he seeks his own, not another’s wealth; his own, not the things which are Jesus Christ’s. This old Canaanite was alive in our apostle’s day and he is still very much in evidence. For whenever there is any “cutting” work going on, whenever there is envy, strife: and division manifested among the saints, one may be sure the Canaanite is not far away. Diotrephes, of whom John warns was a mighty Canaanite in his day, and his spirit still lives and “loveth to have the preeminence”—3 John 1:9. He is the spirit that ever lords it over God’s heritage, trafficking in the truth, making merchandise of the people (<sup>2</sup>2 Pet. 2:3), so as to exalt self, the spirit that seeks to build up “my church,” instead of the saints; desiring to make proselytes to “my company,” instead of adding to the whole Church, “such as were being saved.” How is it with us? Are we captive to Jabin, king of Canaan?

<sup>1</sup> Romans 15:7 “Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.”

<sup>2</sup> 2 Peter 2:3 “And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.”

## Chapter 5

**5:1** Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

**5:2** Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

**5:3** Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

**5:4** LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

**5:5** The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

**5:6** In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways.

**5:7** *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

**5:8** They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

## Chapter Five

### The Deliverance

In these two worthy ones, Deborah and Barak, we have the God-appointed way of deliverance pointed out for us. May it cheer our hearts to trace the manner of Israel's victory, and note that thus there is hope for us. The first thing needed is a cry. Alas we are living in a day when there is little "crying," little self-judgment, but rather a kind of despairing contentment with the miserable state of affairs, or else the much worse condition, a boasting in ourselves, "rich and increased with goods and having need of nothing" (*"I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing"*—*Rev. 3:17 KJV*). But the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for the bondage was in the extreme. The oppressor had "nine hundred chariots of iron" (Chap. 4:3), He was treating them "rough," as the expression used today in connection with the tank corps, a very aggressive form of military service; but what are "chariots of iron" in comparison with that strong right arm of the Almighty God, which is ever for His people when they cry unto Him in their dire extremity? But there must be the cry, the sense of need.

With ever increasing care, lest Israel vaunt themselves, a woman is now the judge; not even a left-handed man would do in this case; but one more expressive of recognized weakness. And her name is exactly what we would expect to find in such a condition of affairs in which the Word of God has been superseded by the wisdom of the world. For Deborah, "The Word" who now judges Israel, teaches us that deliverance from Jabin comes by judging every thing by the Word of God upon the subject. They must take its counsel and instruction and obey its voice before deliverance will be manifested. But furthermore, Deborah is married and she is never divorced from her husband. She must be in living connection with another to be effective. She is the wife of Lapidoth, "lamp, firebrands." How perfectly this expresses the Spirit of God, the only true enlightener of our darkness. The Word thus connected with the Spirit, truly becomes "a lamp unto our feet and a light unto our path" (*"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."* *KJV*)—*Ps. 119:105*. Thus in Deborah and Lapidoth, whom God hath joined together, we have the Word illuminated by the Spirit, which enlightens, purifies, consumes and delivers. And observe her dwelling place, walk around it and mark its verdancy and shade; its spreading branches affording shelter and refuge from the heat and storm. No Harosheth, no "cutting or carving" of God's true saints is the home of the Word joined to the Spirit; but you will find her "under the Palm Tree of Deborah" (Chap. 4:5). As we have noted previously, the palm-tree, according to Scripture, is the figure of prosperity; as it is written, "The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree" (*Ps. 92:12*); so here it expresses the blessed spiritual prosperity of those who are abiding by the Word of God,

**5:9** My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

**5:10** Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

**5:11** *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

whose counsels are their standard of judgment. It is a happy place, a glad state in which to live; not our thought or reasonings, but the “thus saith the Lord,” the answer to all our questionings. We then are truly prospering—blessed and happy—dwelling under the shadow of Deborah’s palm-tree, tho to the world we may appear as poor and wretched and friendless.

And the exact situation of this lovely tree is still further and very carefully described for our instruction so that we may not be mistaken as regards Deborah’s dwelling place. It lies between Ramah, “the heights,” and Bethel, “the house of God.” The names of these cities are significant. Ramah speaks of Christ exalted, the true standard of self-judgment, and of our secure place in Him as crowned with glory and honor. Bethel, on the other hand, emphasizes the fact that communion is maintained by self-judgment. Here then we have the two sides of our Christian life—standing and state, each having its place, one on each side of Deborah’s palm tree. From here, Ramah is well in view—one may see clearly the wonderful place of security and blessing in the Beloved, even as He. Then we can turn and look in the other direction finding that we are fully in sight of the house of God. The one city is a call to the other. And Deborah dwells between them both—the Word of God is the balance, giving to each its due weight. The exalted place to which we are called demands a house of praise, of worship, of prayer in this present scene. Thus the divine significance of these series of names is very wonderful. The Word of God (Deborah) illuminated and set on fire by the Spirit (Lapidoth) energizes and maintains us in spiritual prosperity (Palm Tree) by judging all that is contrary to God. Thus there is a perfect agreement between our standing on high (Ramah), and our state here (Bethel). But all this must be practically learned before there can be deliverance from Jabin—captivity. And it is only when the Lord’s people have found “the Palm Tree of Deborah,” that they are ready for the next step—the calling of Barak.

#### Personally Experienced

Now as we have learned, all these deliverers are principles which must be in evidence in individuals before the enemy can be overcome. They all speak of the necessity of a true judgment of self; but this is especially manifest in the present deliverance. Barak, “lightning” speaks very loudly of judgment; for lightning is not light in its gentle beneficent action; but in tempest, wrath and terror. The Lord spoke of His coming in judgment, “as the lightning shining from one part of heaven even to the other” (“*For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven*” *KJV*) (Luke 17:24); His judgment at that day being upon the whole earth. It will be the day of the exposure and the overthrow of error: for God, who is Light, will be upon the scene. His full manifestation will result in the fullest judgment. Falsehood and hypocrisy will perish forever; everything laid



**5:12** Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

**5:13** Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

**5:14** Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

**5:15** And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

**5:16** Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

**5:17** Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

naked and bare in the light. Thus the calling of Barak by Deborah, teaches that a true estimate of the Word of God calls for Christ to act in fullest harmony with the character of God—to act in us, to act for us, in conformity with the truth—to shine into our hearts as the lightning, so that the darkness and deceit will be truly manifested and judged in the light and forever put away.

But Barak's father, Abinoam, "the father of pleasantness," seems to deny this interpretation. How can such judgment be born of that which is pleasant, amiable, good? Well, this is exactly the case. To the spiritual mind it is easy to understand; for such are ever ready to justify the Father in all His dealings, be they unwelcomed or desired. And the thought of judgment of what is evil, be it in himself or others, is not necessarily unwelcome to such a one. Rather the contrary; it is, in one view of it, "pleasantness;" for we are thus conformed to the "good and acceptable and perfect will of God" (Rom. 12:2), whose grace is thus revealed against Him. We rejoice in the overthrow. In fact, when we get a glimpse of our standing in Christ, dwelling in communion with God under Deborah's Palm Tree, we call for Barak; we refuse to allow any high thought to lift up its head against God; we call for judgment upon it; "casting down imaginations and every thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ" ("*Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ*" KJV)—2 Cor. 10:5. This is Barak in action against these realities, of which Jabin and Sisera his captain, were but the figures. Judgment on Israel's foes was really mercy toward Israel, and these evil imaginations, these high things, are our enemies. They would defeat God's purpose for us, hinder us by holding our possessions. David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, called Barak into action; and listen to his anthem of rejoicing at the result of Barak's coming; "At midnight I will arise to give thanks to Thee, because of Thy righteous judgments" ("*At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.*"—Psa. 119:62 KJV). They are "pleasant." For indeed it is in this manner that the earth is to be purged from the evil and made new. "When Thy judgments are in the earth the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness"—Isa. 26:9. Love is not shocked, as some have assumed falsely holding that judgment on evil is inconsistent with love. Nay, but the contrary is the case—divine love necessitates judgment, for so great fear comes on all His people and "believers are the more added to the Lord" ("*And believers were the more added to the Lord*" KJV)—Acts 5:14. "Our God is a consuming fire" (Heb. 12:29) toward all that is contrary to His holiness.

Deborah sends for Barak and she knows exactly where he is to be found. He abides in Kedesh-Naphtali. And we must certainly consider this dwelling place of Barak; for when we need him, we will still find him in this same holy

**5:18** Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

**5:19** The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

**5:20** They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

**5:21** The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

**5:22** Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

**5:23** Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

place, “the sanctuary of the wrestler.” By this we may always know the spirits who may present themselves to us under this honored name of “judgment according to God;” for indeed many false Baraks are abroad in the world today, who are really little better than Siseras, tho covered with a thin veil of much apparent piety and fair speech. Diotrephes in his day, no doubt made himself out a Barak; but he was only a Sisera disguised. A true Barak ever begins in lowly self-judgment first—“casting out the beam from his own eye” (“*first cast out the beam out of thine own eye*”—*Matt. 7:5 KJV*), not by judging his own true brethren, separating from them or casting them out. There is energy manifested, it is true, as shown by Kedesh, “the sanctuary” being in Naphtali, the “Wrestler;” but it is holy, fiery zeal and energy which discerns the true foe to be resisted and routed.

The two tribes which are the divinely appointed instruments chosen for this deliverance, are Zebulun and Naphtali, names which are truly instructive and yet in a strange paradoxical manner. They mean respectively, “dwelling” and “wrestling;” quiet rest on the one hand, associated with the closest conflict on the other. Peace and war seem not more opposed than Zebulun and Naphtali; and yet they are here drafted for joint service in a common cause, to march side by side with one aim to one victory. It apparently would be better to send Naphtali, the “Wrestler” first, to do all the fighting and let Zebulun, “the Dweller,” follow as a natural consequence. But no, incongruous as it may appear, they must go together, hand in hand, that we may learn some necessary lessons which will keep us properly balanced. We have much need of Naphtali, for we too “wrestle,” tho “not with flesh and blood, but with spiritual wickedness in the heavenlies” (“*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*”—*Eph. 6:12 KJV*). And there is no form of conflict which puts such a strain upon every fibre and muscle of the body of the body as wrestling. Modern warfare, in which the combatants are at a distance, gives us no such idea of ceaseless strain as does wrestling. There is no rest for mind or body while the fight goes on. Where then, one may ask, is there place for Zebulun? Yet paradoxical as it does appear, Zebulun is equally of prominence with Naphtali; for while wrestling in this spiritual conflict, we may “rest” in a sense, and in this very rest, find the strength needed for the wrestling. We would have small hope of victory in the conflict in which we are engaged, without Zehulon. “They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint”—*Isa. 40:31*. The enfeebled condition of Zebulun, not dwelling in that which is his own portion results in a self-seeking which this revival of the Canaanite indicates. Jabin could never have gotten a foothold if Zebulun were enjoying his land; tho Hazor itself is in the land of Naphtali, proving that if we do not wrestle against our true foe,

**5:24** Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

**5:25** He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

**5:26** She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

**5:27** At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

**5:28** The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

**5:29** Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

**5:30** Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

**5:31** So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Satan, we will eventually wrestle against our brother. We will strive with words to no profit and yet think we are doing God service; for always in such a case it is Jabin reigning, for where he is dominant, Naphtali is prostrate.

But Barak refuses to take the land apart from Deborah; for it is the “Word” itself which brings the deliverance figured here. And this is what is most certainly needed today—the Word of God brought to the heart in old time Pentecostal power; not another wonderful experience to bring the saints into unity and love, but the Truth set on fire by the Spirit of Truth who has come to guide us into all Truth. The saints have already been made “one;” by the “baptism in the one Spirit” (“*For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body*”—*1 Cor. 12:13 KJV*), on the day of Pentecost. We will enjoy the unity and demonstrate the love when we believe the fact, which the Word of God emphatically declares. God’s saints are running hither and thither, seeking experiences and excitement, losing their lives, frittering away God-given opportunities to “redeem the time” (“*Redeeming the time*”—*Eph. 5:16 KJV*), making no use of the precious “talent”—“the power from on high” (Luke 24:49), the Gift which has been entrusted them for service. They are waiting for another “shower” or a nameless something, instead of waiting upon God for an understanding of His Word, which “He has magnified above His name” (“*for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.*”—*Psa. 138:2 KJV*). They will awaken to their sad condition when the first rank of overcomers have gone, to find that they are left in this scene when God’s judgments are being poured out. Then they will turn to the Word; for everything else will be failing—war, famine, pestilence, death, following one another in rapid succession, no hope but in the unfailing Word of God which revealed these dire judgments and the way of escape; but they would not heed. If we do not judge the old man in ourselves and allow God to put down every manifestation of his presence in us, we will no doubt be here to suffer when the world is judged.

## The Fourth Captivity

### Chapter Six

“And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years”—Chap. 6:1.

Israel “did evil” again. Who would ever have thought of such a thing? We would have concluded, and have been justified in our conclusions, that never again could Israel forget the Rock which bought them. Surely such a wonderful deliverance will introduce the Millennium. Israel will walk with her divine Deliverer with abiding joy and constant singing for a thousand years. We would truly have inferred that Deborah’s impassioned fiery zeal and energy, her burning utterances, her song of celebration, had burned themselves into the hearts and lives of the people. But alas, no. For the true Deliverer has not yet come out of Zion. Israel are still unregenerate and forty years are enough to make the victory merely a historical fact. In that brief time all the joy and gladness, the liberty, consequent upon their deliverance had ebbed away. They forgot the power and the sufficiency of their Savior, their God, and for the fourth time it is recorded that they “did evil in the sight of the Lord”—V. 1.

And this is not simply a little moral lapse, a side step, as it were, from the path of rectitude. O no, this is much deeper. The external outward departure into sin is only the evidence of the evil; it is not the evil itself. The sin was there before it was manifested. And the Lord sees the inward condition, the coldness, the indifference toward Himself and His concerns, and calls that “evil”, when the outward condition may be most religious and correct. A stream of water may be filled with mud and filth and every evidence of corruption, but it will not avail to make it better to pick out all that we can see. No, the trouble is deeper. We must get to the source of the corruption and remedy this, then the water will be pure. So here with Israel the tide is going down. Divine influences have lost their attractive power. Earth’s influences are swaying them now. They are going with the tide. Its downward tendencies are too strong for them. It requires too much dependence upon an invisible God to stand and withstand the current of popular opinion. The clubs of ridicule and mockery soon beat the weaklings back to drift with the tide. And this is “evil in the sight of the Lord”—V. 1. This departure was early manifested in the course of the Church. Soon the Lord had to say to her, “Thou hast left thy love, thy primary love. I am not first with thee. Other loves, other interests, other props, other attractions have superseded Me. You are concerned with service for man; you must get sinners saved; you love to work; but you have left your first purpose, your primary love; you have fallen from your place. Your primary love should be for Me as that of a wife toward her husband and this you are not giving Me. I refuse a secondary place. I am jealous over you. If you do not give Me this first place, this primary love. I will depart from you.” But the Church did not heed

### Chapter 6

**6:1** And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

the voice of her Beloved. He wanted to be first; but she was concerned with the world, its interests, its needs were first with her. She did not take home to herself His sweet words. She left her first love. But now we believe that the Lord is talking to the individual; and some are waking up to the significance of His words. They are beginning to believe that He loves them as a bridegroom loves his bride, tho this comes far short of it, and they are reciprocating this burning love that will not let them go. They are putting Him first. He is more to them than anything; more than a great name, even a great religions name, more than power, more than fame, more than numbers. They love Him; and they are not ashamed to declare it. He is the attraction, the Lode Star which guides them upward and onward. They are constrained by love, by privilege; not duty or law. He is all in all to them. Other loves, other people, even their nearest and dearest take a secondary place.

The Fourth Captivity is most significant. The very number, four, suggests the lessons connected with it. It is therefore the symbol of weakness—of the creature in contrast with the Creator. It speaks of testing on every side. There are four corners of the earth; and as we pass thru, from east to west, from north to south, we trace the trials of the wilderness. It is thus the number of the world; the wilderness number. Numbers, the fourth book in the Bible, is distinctly the book of the wilderness. Thus we may expect to find in this present captivity, the result of the world's admittance into first number which allows of division, the Church of God.

Midian, "Strife," the enemy who now oppresses Israel, is closely related, and often identified with Moab, and both stand for the world in its separation from God. Naturally Amalek is not far from Midian, for the "lust of the flesh" is closely allied to the "lusts of the world," and both spring from contention and strife in the professing church. In James, chap. 4, we have a marvelous connection between Moab, Amalek and Midian, that is, between world-loving, lusts and strife—"From whence come wars and fighting (Midian) among you? Come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? (Amalek); ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world (Moab) is enmity with God?" (*"From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?... Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?"—James 4:1, 4 KJV*). Midian, therefore represents the principle of carnal strife to which God gives over His people because of their love of the world. And each lower fall results in more developed "strife," until here in this captivity, Israel are viewed in awful bondage to this cruel oppressor, all due to the worldly principle which has held sway.

**6:2** And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

**6:3** And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

**6:4** And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

**6:5** For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

**6:6** And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

**6:7** And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

**6:8** That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

**6:9** And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

**6:10** And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

“And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains and caves and strong-holds”—V. 2. Israel is lower than ever now. She is in an evil case indeed. God is chastening His people and even faith has to find refuge in dens and caves of the earth; but it is ever followed with the tender appreciative eyes of a loving Father. Israel is ashamed and distressed. Her Gideons and even Davids may be in humiliation, to sight, nothing but weakness and defeat; but the divine verdict upon such is, “Of whom the world is not worthy” (“*Of whom the world was not worthy:*”)—*Heb. 11:38 KJV*). There is never keener appreciation and greater reward of faithfulness than in times of general indifference and coldness.

As was said, the people are on a lower plane, than even in the day of Barak. Mark this fact, which is evidence as to the above statement. Jehovah for the first time sends a prophet. The people are not even conscious of their awful condition. They need to be awakened to the truth that the trouble is with themselves. They cried unto the Lord in their distress; but they did not acknowledge their own sin. The prophet comes for this purpose. God’s chastening hand is never upon us merely that it may be withdrawn when we cry to Him. There is a greater object than this at which He aims. God would have the need of the chastening brought home to the conscience, so that His people would not only get deliverance but blessing. So welcome the prophet that comes with the Word of Jehovah; for the prophet must precede the judge.

He brings to Israel a seven-fold challenge from the Lord. He tells them of His wonderful grace—what He had done for them. He brought them out of Egypt; He brought them out of the house of bondage; He delivered them from the power of the Egyptians; He delivered them from all their oppressors; He drove their enemies out from before them; He gave them their land; He said unto them, “I am Jehovah your God. Fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; but ye have not obeyed my voice”—V. 10 R. V.

The prophet comes before the deliverer. We are not told his name. The Lord would have us occupied with the message, not the man. “Despise not prophesyings”—1 Thess. 5:20. This does not necessarily consist in the foretelling of future events: but as here, in a Word from the Lord directly to the conscience. He aims to touch their heart. His goodness to them was the cudgel He used. He “clubbed” them seven times with His love. He brings this vast array of blessing and mercy to bear upon their conscience and awakens them to their condition and His attitude toward them. Not one word of law. Only a tender pleading question—“Why have you requited me thus? Why not obey my voice of love to you? Did I not deserve obedience, I who had only done you good?” The prophet’s loving message was not in vain. It broke the hard heart.

**6:11** And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

**6:12** And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

**6:13** And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

The stiff neck bowed and acknowledged the justice of Jehovah's chastening before deliverance comes. Then the judge is called.

“And there came an angel of the Lord and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite; and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine press to hide it from the Midianites”—V. 11. This angel of the Lord is none other than Jehovah Himself in hidden character. He sits under the oak that is in Ophrah, “dust.” This is again the one essential truth—strength in weakness, so easily forgotten, yet ever insisted upon. The oak as we know is always the symbol of strength; but the strength is prostrate—in “dust.” And furthermore, this place of “dust” belongs to Joash, “the despairing one,” who is the father of Gideon, “cutter down.” Despair of self gives birth to the principle of spirit that cuts down all that exalts self. The oak is in Ophrah, strength in weakness. All is harmonious and perfect.

Gideon is busy, no idler is he; but it is a menial task which engages him. He is threshing out “wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites”—V. 11. Pregnant with deepest significance is both the action and the place. To get a little wheat threshed in a day of bondage and strife, is a mighty achievement; tho it apparently is a little thing. The wheat is a figure of the Word of God; a necessity for the upbuilding of the new man. And the only place that it can be threshed out when the Midianites and Amalekites are swarming the land is “by the winepress.” And where is this but that sacred place of bruising—the cross of Christ. Always there is wheat in that winepress. It is there we get the wine too, as well as the wheat, both the result of Calvary. This is the only place we are safe from Midian, that spirit of strife that ever robs the Lord's blood-bought flock of their food. Midian never finds the wheat that is threshed out at the cross. He never finds his way to the winepress—the principle of biting and devouring cannot exist by the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. But this is the place where the Lord meets this mighty overcomer, Gideon.

Note the startling address with which Gideon is greeted. “The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valor”—V. 12. O how these words of encouragement must have amazed the poor man. How they would have cheered and gladdened his downcast heart and saddened spirit if he could have believed them. Appreciation, comfort and blessing are contained in them. But they are too good to be true. They manifest circumstances and conditions but too plainly evidence the opposite of this language.

Gideon's reply, “O my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us?” (V. 13) but voices the discouragement of his heart. He has reference to the people of God as a whole, not himself alone, tho the Lord's address was to him personally, “The Lord is with thee” (V. 12). But he had been concerned for the Lord's people. Their condition was his condition, because he identified himself with all his brethren. They were God's people,

consequently they were his people. He had been endeavoring to thresh out a little wheat for the sustenance of all, that the famine consequent upon the enemy's invasion of Israel's land might be alleviated in some measure. O yes, the Lord's people were dear to him; and this is the reason the Lord now singles him out and chooses him as the deliverer. What an honor! "A vessel unto honor," the link with the Lord, "meet for the Master's use"—2 Tim. 2:21. His question is the evidence that he had been much with God. He had meditated upon God's dealings with Israel in the past, and wept over the contrast to the present scene of bondage and woe. Faith, tho it be in tears, always turns to the mighty dealing of God in the past. It fills us with much more comfort and strength to "remember the works of the Lord... Thy wonders of old," than even our own "song in the night"—Ps. 77. There is very little comfort to remember our past feelings in a time of trial, famine and affliction; but the memory of His gracious deliverances are bound to fill our heart with cheer.

But why, asks Gideon, has all this befallen us? Surely we too are justified in asking the same question; for the present condition of the Lord's people is not unlike what it then was in Israel. A little remnant—here and there an individual, is beating out a little food from the finest of the wheat, but secretly for fear of the spirit of strife that ever takes it away from the people; for the principle which Gideon evidenced is still alive. His spirit lives, we may say, and still as then seeks to feed and cherish the saints of God and deliver them from strife. And this can only be accomplished as they feed upon the fine flour (<sup>1</sup>Lev. 2:1) and are "strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man" (Eph. 3:16); Christ dwelling in the heart rooting and grounding them in love and enabling them to comprehend with all saints the breadth, the length, the depth and the height, and know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge.

"And the Lord looked upon him and said, Go in this thy might and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites; have not I sent thee?" (V. 14). This means literally that the Lord turned His face upon Gideon, let it shine, with all its warmth of love and power, down on him. "This thy might," what is it? Ah, here is a valuable secret. Gideon's might; well may we all covet this. It is more than all the influence, the fame and the power of the world. Listen, it is the Lord looking upon him, that is his might; but it is his confessed weakness that brings this glorious result. "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit and trembleth at my Word"—Isa. 66:2. His face is ever turned upon the weak and helpless that trusts Him. He still sends such to deliver and bless others. Gideon thought the Lord had forgotten to be gracious, that no more would He deliver them; their case was hopeless, until their own resources were all departed, until like in Elijah's case, "the brook had dried up" (1 Kings

**6:14** And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

<sup>1</sup> Leviticus 2:1 "And when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:"



**6:15** And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.

**6:16** And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

**6:17** And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

**6:18** Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

**6:19** And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

**6:20** And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

**6:21** Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

17:7); otherwise He could not be their “Might.”

“Thou shalt save Israel” (V. 14), He whispered to Gideon. He is overwhelmed. I save Israel? “My family is poor in Manassah and I am the least in my father’s house”—V. 15. Yes, Gideon’s family are all poor. One of these “forgetting” fellows (Manassahites), said he was “less than the least of all saints” (Eph. 3:8); but the question is not about the weakness of the “I,” but about the might of Jehovah. It is easier to confess to our poverty and lack than to our infinite riches in Christ. We often shirk responsibility by the salve to our conscience, that we are too lowly, too humble; and this is but pride after all. If there was no “I” then the Lord would have His place and everything would be easy. “I can do all things thru Christ” (Philip. 4:13), would be our triumphant boast. For He has said, “I will be with thee” (Ex. 3:12). Every difficulty will be for Him. Every foe will meet His arm; His wisdom will plan and empower the campaign; His grace sustain, His love embrace us to the end.

Poor, yet happy Gideon. He is the exact expression of the spiritual level of those whom God is using for His mightiest works today; believing, yet timid; true, yet hesitating. Not fully assured that the Lord can mean all His mighty promises to him; not entirely prepared to receive all the flood-tide of goodness that the Lord is longing to pour out upon him; yet still following on that he might know more fully. He is a most interesting, as well as instructive character for us to observe and to mark the gracious dealings of our God, with whom we equally shrinking and cumbered with weakness, have to do.

But Gideon desires a closer acquaintance with this one who speaks so kindly to him; for his heart was beginning to burn within him as he listened. He must entertain this stranger; he must give; he must offer, even as did two others at a later date, who walked and talked with this same gracious Person on their journey to Emmaus (Luke 24); but as still being uncertain as to the identity of his guest. This was not worship as in full recognition of the Divine presence; but rather an endeavor to constrain this wonderful heart-warmer to abide with him. And now consider the tender, patient condescension of Jehovah—“I will tarry till thou come again”—V. 18 R. V. This surely is the same one who said at another time, manifesting the same condescending grace, “Children, have ye any meat?” (John 21:5). So, here too, He is actually going to sup with Gideon, and the kid and cakes are consumed; but the manner is according to Jehovah’s power. They are accepted, fed upon with the fire of God, and then with this final seal of gracious good-will to poor bewildered Gideon, “the Angel departed out of his sight”—V. 21.

Gideon knew Him then; as did those two at Emmaus; but why not before. We read: “Their eyes were holden that they should not know Him” (Luke 24:16). Who closed their eyes? Did God hold His hand over them all along the way as they walked and talked with Jesus? Was it the Lord’s desire

**6:22** And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

**6:23** And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

**6:24** Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovahshalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

that their vision of Him should be dimmed? Surely not. The cause was in them. They were not looking at Him. Their gaze was fixed upon circumstances which were certainly depressing and discouraging. The things seen, the betrayal of Jesus, the trial, the shame, the cross, the grave, were filling their vision. And there they stopped. “We trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel” (Luke 24:21). We expected more of this crucified One, say they. In like manner Gideon had before his eyes the trying circumstances of the hour; the captivity, the suffering and the humiliation of being poor, despised and helpless before their enemies. “I had expected better of the Lord,” says he. “Where be all the miracles which our fathers told us of?” (“*where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of*”—V. 13 KJV). Is it not exactly the same faithless speech not of rebellious infidelity, not of old A. Theist, or Miss Trust; but of our old familiar acquaintance, Little-Faith, who is always with us.

But Gideon’s eyes are not holden now; they are wide open. Hence, listen to this “mighty man of valor” (V. 12), this “deliverer of Israel.” “Alas, O Lord God, because I have seen an angel face to face” (V. 22). Surely after such an exhibition of weakness there is hope for any of us. If the Lord’s grace was sufficient for such foolishness and slowness of heart to believe, we need not fear. He knoweth our frame; He remembers it is “Ophrah, dust,” and His compassion is infinite. “The bruised reed He will not break” (“*A bruised reed shall he not break*”—Isa. 42:3 KJV); for it is ever out of weakness that His people are made strong. But the weakness must be practically known, not held as a theory; but as a reality felt in the life. Jacob’s thigh, his strength, was put out of joint, before he could have any true power with God. And he felt the pain. It was real to him. His walk was affected. He needed the strength of an Almighty Arm to lean upon. He knew he was lame; but this was when his name was changed—the supplanter (Jacob), becomes the “Prince with God” (Israel). It was then he “saw God face to face.” Listen now to God’s comforting words to Gideon.

“Peace be unto thee; fear not. Thou shalt not die”—V. 23. And lo, there is a great calm. The storm has passed, the clouds have gone, the sun shines, and all is well. And then there is an altar. Worship follows peace as a matter of course. Things are getting right with Gideon; for now he not only recognizes the Lord; but, far more, he recognizes that the Lord is for him; not only that the Lord is (even the devil knows that), but “that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him”—Heb. 11:6. Gideon commemorates this peace in naming his altar “Jehovah-Shalom, Jehovah is Peace”—V. 24. Not “Jehovah sends peace;” that tends to weaken the wine, modify the joy; for it put Jehovah more or less at a distance, as only sending peace, and this will not suffice this mighty man of valor. Nothing must be between Jehovah and Peace. Jehovah Himself is Peace.

**6:25** And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

**6:26** And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

**6:27** Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

**6:28** And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

This is exactly the way another Gideon, designates his altar, “Jehovah-Shalom,” for “He is our Peace”—Eph. 2:14. The only true peace in all the universe, never to be broken or marred in any manner has been made by the Lord Himself, by the blood of His cross. We have an altar, Jehovah-Shalom, our Lord Jesus Christ. Harken to this altar of Gideon’s a moment. These inanimate things of Scripture have a marvelous way of instructing us. We learn here, without an uttered word, that there can be no worship without peace. There may be work, plenty of it. We may preach, teach, visit the sick, and even pray without peace. We may be a respected member, in good standing of the most orthodox denomination; president of the Epworth League, Christian Endeavor, or even a Red Cross nurse, and yet have no peace. But we cannot worship in any true sense of the word without peace. Most of us who read these lines can witness, we are sure, to the truth of the above.

But on the other hand, having peace, we must worship. God has revealed Himself to us as our Savior-God. And no one has ever received this in faith but that instantly became a worshipper. And further, as he continues, simple, lowly, dependent upon the same free grace, he continues a worshipper. We do not leave our altar. We abide close by it. The atmosphere is clear, nothing has been covered up; all has been seen in the light, judged and put away upon the basis of redemption. We are loved, and “nothing can separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord” (*“Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”—Rom. 8:39 KJV*).

Then activity begins. Working, watching, warring comes after worship. Gideon commences at home. There is a rival altar there, which is generally the case. And here the work of deliverance must begin. No one can be used in delivering others without a judging of everything not in harmony with God in one’s own home. Not a blow could Gideon strike at Midian while the altar to Baal stood in his father’s house. It was these altars that were the cause of the captivity. Therefore the cause must go before the effect would cease. Thus revival ever begins. God works the sense of failure deeply on the conscience of His people; they become aware of the altars of Baal in their own lives. They do not accuse one another; for each has his own Baal-altar to throw down, and faith strikes the first blow at home. If it does not do this it is not faith at all. It is true that it is weak at first. Like Nicodemus, “he came by night” and demolished his father’s altar; but he thus added courage to his faith. This marks the first step which is always a costly one. But Gideon does more than merely cast down the altar of Baal. This is only a negative victory. God will not only have the enemy dislodged; but He wants the place of his throne. The place of every false idol must be filled up by Himself. Nothing less will satisfy the heart of our God. He is a jealous God, and will not share His honor with another. And Gideon obeys to the letter. Baal’s altar is replaced by Jehovah’s altar. “The

**6:29** And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

**6:30** Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

**6:31** And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

**6:32** Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

**6:33** Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom” (Pro. 9:10), and it drives out all other fear.

Victory is now assured for the deliverer; for he has not left the enemy behind him. There is always opportunity for Gideon, that is for the principle he represents, men who cut down their own idolaltars and instate the Lord’s. But some one may ask, “What is an altar of Baal to us? What does it figure?” Any other dependency than the Lord; any other prop upon which we lean is an idol; and we burn incense, and worship at this shrine, according to God’s verdict. It matters not whether these are persons or things, if they are more real and substantial to us than God, they are idols and we are Baal-worshippers. Whenever we look to money, influence, numbers, family or friends for help in time of trouble, sorrow or poverty instead of God, we have another idol. The psalmist said, “My help cometh from the Lord” (Psa. 121:2); and he refused to worship Baal. And no one can be a true deliverer of the people of God until he has cast down every idol, and depends absolutely upon God. This is the reason there are so few Gideons.

It causes great excitement in Abiezer. The enemy roars. It proves it was a great victory. He wants the life of the man who has dared to say: “There is no other God than Jehovah”—who has dared to get off the fence, and boldly declare that he is on the Lord’s side, and don’t care who knows it. Yes, this will create some stir indeed. Effective work will meet with fierce opposition. Satan will be gentle as a dove, and allow you even to preach the Gospel without much of a whisper against you; but if you attempt to cut down any Baal altars, boldly take a stand for the Lord in your home, his teeth will be bared immediately. And so Gideon found it. But his boldness is God’s means to embolden others so that Joash, his father, steps into the ranks. To the cry that his son be put to death he answers that Baal is able to plead for himself if he be God, which timely sarcasm smites down all the opposition and leaves to Gideon, the name of idol-challenger (Jerubbaal). In the strife now beginning, the very existence of this man of faith, and the victory already achieved are a pledge of that which is about to follow.

“Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered and went over and pitched in the valley of Jezreel”—Chap. 6:33.

The conflict is drawing very close now, and there is a loud call for reality in the presence of these swarming thousands of Midianites. We can sing our glad hymns and spiritual songs, expressive of the most exalted confidence, with great unction and “Amen” the same sentiments from the Scriptures with great power in our meeting places; but when actual dangers threaten, “it takes some believing to keep things afloat,” as the song puts it. Then our confidence must be as real as the danger or the trial which confronts us. The enemy is here seen coming in like a flood; but the Lord has promised that upon such occasions

**6:34** But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

**6:35** And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

**6:36** And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

**6:37** Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

**6:38** And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

**6:39** And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

**6:40** And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

“the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him” (Isa. 59:19), and this He now fulfills. The Spirit comes upon Gideon and he blows the trumpet and there is a gathering of some of the tribes to him. But the deliverer is not yet fully prepared, and so he calls upon the Lord for a sign. He dares to ask God if He really would do as He had said, save Israel by his hand, to show him. And God does not slay him, nor even reprove him for the insult; for He well knows His poor Gideons, His “mighty men of valor,” that they are but dust, and He in tenderest sympathy answers Gideon according to his request.

So the first night the ground receives no dew; it was quite hard and dry; but the fleece was so saturated that “waters of a full cup are wrung out” (Psa. 73:10), from it. But yet Gideon is not satisfied. “It may have been a coincidence,” he argues. “I dare not press forward on so responsible a work without the clearest evidence. I may be deceiving myself; for I may have misunderstood Him. It seems impossible that He should make use of such a poor and feeble instrument when He is able to get great and mighty men for His work. I will venture further and see if He really means what He said. I will ask another sign, and yet I know this does Him injustice, my conscience warns me I am doing wrong—what shall I do? I am tempest-tossed, from side to side I roll, not knowing what to do.” And so “Little-Faith” chatters on. At last he decides to ask again. “O Lord,” he cries, “Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once” (V. 39). It is but the language of his father Abraham who timidly, yet with much true knowledge of God, asked for Sodom’s safety until he got to the “ten righteous,” and then was unable to go further. Yet there is a stopping place for even Little Faith. And so Gideon says, Do not think, O my God, that I want to trouble Thee further, “only this once.”

The answer follows again, according to the request. The fleece is quite dry while the dew lies thick on every side. No doubt in all of this Gideon acted directly under the guidance of the Holy Spirit who had come upon him; and who knew exactly all the circumstances of the case; the true confidence in God, the self-distrust in the heart of Gideon, the low state of Israel, all that would so depress and cast down, and in His sovereignty led in the above manner. For this all was typical teaching and is a most wondrous sign to us of God’s dealing with Israel; first, in the fleece, the skin of a sheep all wet with dew, we have this chosen nation of destiny figured—covered with the blessing of God, refreshed and fruitful because of His mercy. Then in the second sign the conditions are reversed; we view the children of Abraham cast out, dry and unfruitful, and the dew upon all the other nations who formerly were not blessed with spiritual or literal dew. God gave to Gideon an outline, in type, of His dealings with Israel. And this also proves that like the dew, which is soon gone, God’s blessing can never rest very long upon any special company of men, whether they be a nation or an assembly, who are called out for a special testimony to divine grace; for the latter is always His purpose in calling

them out. But, alas, they very soon, by lofty assumption, turn the dew elsewhere; for God can only pour His blessing where it is needed. So for individuals, the lesson is the same; would we have the dew upon us, then let us abide in Him in conscious helplessness and need as at first, and we will never be a “dry fleece;” but moist and refreshing to others.

## Chapter Seven

### Chapter 7

**7:1** Then Jerubbaal, who *is* Gideon, and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

**7:2** And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

**7:3** Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

“Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose early and pitched beside the well of Harod, so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh in the valley”—Chap. 7:1. The Lord now takes us over and shows us the battleground before the conflict begins; this we may be assured is not without significance. The first point emphasized is the fact that Israel pitched “by the well of Harod” (V. 1), which being interpreted, is the well of “trembling,” no doubt suggestive of their condition before the enemy. They were in fear and trembling, yet believing and obeying God. And notice that Gideon is now called by his new name—Jerubbaal—the “idol-challenger;” for he alone is the one who can deliver the Lord’s people.

The enemy has the best of the position as is readily seen. They are encamped by the hill of “Moreh—object or cause of fear,” on the north side of Israel’s camp—the dark mysterious side, the side of shadows and gloom. It is no marvel that Israel were afraid with such a dark unfathomable prospect in view. Their weakness was certainly manifest. God will most surely come to their help now, for they are truly in dire need. But no, they are not poor enough yet; God cannot save Israel as they are. They are too strong, too many for Him to deliver by their hand. If He gives them the victory, they will attribute it to their own sword, their superior marksmanship, wisdom, ability or sufficiency. They will “vaunt themselves before God, saying: My own hand hath saved me”—V. 2.

There is an immensely important lesson here; the interpretation of many a sorrow, many a humiliation, many a loss which we have suffered; and at the time we did not understand the dealings of our gracious God. He has to bring us low ere He can lift us up. Before honor, is humility. Abasement first, then exaltation. The cross and then the crown. It is the principle upon which God works, and has always worked—“that no flesh should glory in His presence” (1 Cor. 1:29). So as God has a purpose towards Israel, the humbling must come. But it is the Lord Himself, and not Gideon, who gives directions for the abasing of Israel. No doubt the latter would fain retain all the people who were with him, but the Lord commands two tests. The first is a proclamation to “the fearful and afraid; let him return and depart early from mount Gilead”—V. 3.

This first test is simply the one commanded thru Moses. “And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? Let him go and return unto his house lest his brethren’s heart faint as well as his heart”—Deut. 20:8. Fear is contagious, and sweeping thru, from heart to heart over numbers, results in what is termed a panic. No fearful one can be a vessel of deliverance; for fear is born of unbelief. And “perfect love casteth out fear”—1 John 4:18. The heart that has

ceased from self-effort and is truly confiding in Christ, is not fearful or afraid of the foe; tho to sight it may be facing “Moreh—cause of fear,” and momentarily tremble. Even our dear brother Timothy was drinking from this well of “Harod;” for his father in Christ wrote him that this was bad drinking water, and urged him to “drink a little wine” (“*use a little wine*”—1 Tim. 5:23 KJV), for his weakened condition, reminding him that “God has not given us the spirit of fear but of power and of love and of a sound mind” (“*For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.*”—2 Tim. 1:7 KJV). Thus we may catch a glimpse of another meaning in the apostle’s words, “Drink no longer water” (1 Tim. 5:23), Timothy. Thou hast had enough of those waters of “Harod.” There is no joy in their depths. Take a little wine—turn from earth’s refreshment and quaff of heaven’s vintage, from whence comes strength and courage.

**7:4** And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

**7:5** So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

**7:6** And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

**7:7** And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

“And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand” (V. 3)—Gideon sees his army melt away. Two men out of every three have been trembling at heart and desirous of the opportunity to get out of the fight, and they depart to take no share in the victory; tho its benefits and blessings will reach even those who turned back in the day of battle. God will always give the opportunity to get out of the danger and the fight if we so desire. It is written of some overcomers, that “if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned”—Heb. 11:15. So here, to Gideon’s army, a host of 32,000 fighting men, He gives the chance to retreat and it results in a loss of 22,000 men. Their real inward condition is revealed and Gideon fares better without such. He has still 10,000 valiant ones left. But even this number is too many. Israel will yet vaunt themselves and attribute deliverance to their own power. They must still come lower. Jehovah Himself now tests them. One by one, no longer as a whole, they are brought down to the water to drink, and all unconscious of the consequences of the difference, some kneel down to drink, others take a little water in their hands, lapping it up as a dog lappeth. The former is clearly the natural and easier way, and almost all take it; a pitiful 300 only lap from their hands unnaturally.

“And the Lord said unto Gideon. By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place”—V. 7.

These men selected themselves. It is a principle with God upon which He ever acts. A man sows, then reaps exactly what he sows; surely he can blame no one but himself for the harvest he gathers. The Lord tests and proves His trusted servants and deliverers are not full-grown in a night. Many of the Lord’s people wonder why they were never used of Him in any important matter; when no doubt the fact is, they have been tried in the balance and found wanting. It



may be they did not know they were being tested; but the Lord knew. There is nothing hidden from His all-seeing eye. We have known many of those who have been laid on the shelf. God wants sterner stuff for His warriors. Men who can say “No,” to their own heart’s desire, whether it be, affection, ambition or even religious success. There can be no question that these differing methods of quenching thirst tell out to us the inward condition of those drinking; exactly as did the proclamation concerning fear. Let us notice the details closely and we may discern the condition. The water here cannot figure, as is often the case, the Word of God; for there is no penalty attached to “kneeling down to drink” (“*all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.*”—V. 6), of this pure spring. This water must surely come from the well of “Harod,” and would speak rather of the refreshment that this world provides; natural blessings so to speak, not necessarily to be adjured altogether, but to be used as “not our own.”

As was said, the kneeling to drink was the natural way. It was expressive of a giving up oneself to the drinking—a letting go to the need of the occasion. The thirst for the water was a natural appetite. There was nothing wrong in desiring the thirst to be quenched; but the manner of its quenching was conclusive proof that they did not keep their “body under.” Its needs were considered first. Their bodily appetites must be satisfied to the full. In other words they gave themselves up to the pleasure of eating, drinking, resting, etc. They saved their lives by taking care of their bodies and satisfying its natural cravings.

But the unnatural way was, as is always, the way of faith. The taking up of the water in the hand, is expressive of taking only what can be held in control. There is no cessation of watchfulness or vigilance for an instant. The one drinking is ready for action at any moment. He is aware that the enemy is near and it is a time of danger. Conflict is inevitable; for Israel is in bondage and needs deliverance. In view of this he cries, “All things are lawful for me; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any” (“*All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.*” *KJV*)—1 Cor. 6:12. That is, I will not kneel to drink, but will take it in my hand. I will not drink to excess of any stream of refreshment of this world’s providing.

Here surely is the key to the second test by which about 99 percent failed. O let us meditate upon this necessary qualification for honored service; for multitudes are being tested in this way today. One thing and another, to which they are giving up, are the cause of their being set aside. This is not a question of salvation, but altogether of service; and there are few who qualify according to God’s requirements. First, unbelief—a looking at circumstances

**7:8** So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

**7:9** And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

**7:10** But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

**7:11** And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host.

**7:12** And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

and difficulties rather than to God, who disperses 22,000 men. Of course, these cannot be trusted. They are the very ones who would take to themselves the glory for the victory that is surely on the way. Then the yielding to one's own comfort, a saving of one's own life; not willing to "endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ" (2 Tim. 2:3)—this altogether unfits for strenuous service. All who are seeking an easy way, a soft snap, as the saying is; who want the gain without the shame; who are choice as to their service, not desiring hard work—these are not soldiers. Jesus urged the apostles to pray for "laborers;" and He spoke of some who "put their hand to the plow" (*"having put his hand to the plough"*—Luke 9:62 KJV)—this is no easy work, "and looking back" (Luke 9:62), regretted the ease and comfort which they formerly enjoyed and thus were unfitted for His service. These 300 were the only ones who could be trusted for the work at hand. They had been tried and proven worthy of the place, as aides to Gideon. They had the deepest, truest sense of their own nothingness. They boasted indeed, loud and long, but it was in the Lord. They thirsted for the battle more than for the waters of this life. Their action spoke of joyous confidence in the Lord, a knowledge that His eye was upon them, a conviction that He was able to deliver and they were ready and waiting for service.

Praise God there are always a few brethren who recognize that "the time is short" (1 Cor. 7:29); "who weep as tho they wept not, rejoice as tho they rejoiced not, buy as tho they bought not, use this world as not being their own" (*"And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; And they that use this world, as not abusing it"*—1 Cor. 7:30, 31 KJV). A few who recognize the bonds that are around the Lord's blood-bought flock, and who are joyfully willing to keep themselves free from the controlling power of anything this world can give, however innocent, that they may be "a vessel unto honor, sanctified and meet for the Master's use"—2 Tim. 2:21.

This winnowing has resulted in only one out of every hundred of the original company being left. O how careful the Lord is forced to be, in a day of weakness, lest "Israel vaunt themselves" (V. 2)—only three hundred as opposed to a multitude "that lay along the valley as grasshoppers" (V. 12 R. V). Some no doubt said, "Poor Gideon: what can he do with that little crowd? He had better quit right now; there is no chance for him. How can he expect to win against such odds?" That is how flesh, sight, unbelief always reasons, and the ways of faith do appear so very unreasonable; but unbelief always omits the one principle item—God. Listen: "Surely men of low degree are vanity and men of high degree are a lie; to be laid in the balance they are altogether lighter than vanity"—Ps. 62:9. Vanity means just nothing at all—a cipher. So the 300, men of low degree, are 300 ciphers; and Midian's host, men of high degree perhaps, but yet just a host of ciphers. Now a million ciphers are of no more

value than three hundred. Each company is equally helpless. But put one before the three, and instantly the 300 have become 1000—and now where is the strength? With the myriad of ciphers waiting there in the valley or with the 1000 chosen men of Israel. O to see with the eye of faith! To see as God sees! To count as He counts! Unbelief invariably counts the ciphers but omits the one. Faith takes no count of the ciphers but reckons absolutely upon the One and seeing Him says, “We are well able” (Num. 13:30) to go out against them.

Let us then be of good cheer; for tho we cannot boast of numbers, we have a promise that is infinite in capabilities, not alone to 300, but even to the “two or three” gathered in helpless dependence upon one name. The power is ever in Him, never in numbers. Let us count Him in, and count on Him alone, even to the end. But as for Gideon, the Lord remembers again that he is dust and needs strengthening for his faith that has been so severely tested. So in tenderest consideration, He suggests another sign to confirm and strengthen this “mighty man of valor” (Chap. 6:12), ere he goes down to meet the foe, and at the same time keep him in that lowly sense of helpless dependence in which alone is safety. He and his servant, Phurah—“growth,” creep up close to the lines of the Midianites host, and listen while a man relates a dream to a comrade, concerning a cake of barley bread which he saw rolling into the midst of the Midianite camp and striking a tent, felling it to the ground.

The cake of barley bread is clearly a figure of utter insignificance in contrast with the tent it strikes. But what cannot God do with even such a little thing as bailey bread—the simplest kind of food, figure of the simplest portion of the Word of God, elementary truth, we might say; but quite sufficient to overturn all the tents of strife, Paul rolled such a loaf of barley bread into a similar camp in Corinth, when he asks, “Was Paul crucified for you?” (1 Cor. 1:13). And we have many such powerful cakes of barley bread in the Word of God which will fell any camp of Midian which they touch, and will invariably put all the men of strife to flight. Gideon is rejoicing and worships God. He is now fully prepared for the conflict. Yea, to his faith it is all over, as he says to his soldier band, “The Lord hath delivered the host of Midian into your hand”—V. 15. Then he divides his little company into three bands of 100 men each, and in every man’s hand is a pitcher enclosing a torch, and in the right hand a trumpet. All is in perfect unity, and perfect harmony reigns. They are governed by one leader, Gideon himself. What he does, they do; when he blows with the trumpet, all give a similar blast and break the pitchers in their hands, and hold aloft the torches which now unhindered, throw their light on the surrounding darkness. But how foolish it all sounds to the natural man. Imagine the folly, he would say, of going out to a deadly conflict against overwhelming odds, with one hand grasping a trumpet, the other an earthen pitcher with a torch within. What an army! Who would be afraid of such a foolishly equipped regiment? But Ah, it is written, “The foolishness of God is wiser than men” (1

**7:13** And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

**7:14** And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

**7:15** And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

**7:16** And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

**7:17** And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

**7:18** When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

**7:19** So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

Cor. 1:25), and it is by just such means that God delights to blow contempt upon the pride of man. And it is by the foolishness of preaching that He saves them that believe.

Now let us look closely at this strangely equipped band of warriors and see if we can discern the teaching for us, for it is full of instruction. First, as to the trumpets. There were two kinds used in Israel. Moses was commanded to make two trumpets of silver for the priests, the sons of Aaron, to be used for a three-fold purpose; first for the calling together of the congregation; second for a starting of the different camps in perfect order on their journeyings: and third for the expression of joy in connection with all the ministry of the tabernacle—Num. 10. We can understand why they were made of silver. It ever tells of redemption by which alone we can joy in God, walk with God and meet with God. A silver trumpet still calls His people together; and it is with such a trumpet, the outward signal of pure grace, that we will be gathered together for our upward flight and wing our way to realms of light.

But there were also other trumpets of quite a different material—trumpets of ram's horn, speaking of power, energy and judgment. They were sounded, as it were, in defiance of the enemy. It was these that the scoffing multitude of Jericho heard, day after day encircling their city, till Israel's shout joined with the trumpet blast, and their walls fell flat in a moment. Now it was these trumpets or ram's horns that were in the hands of Gideon's men, and they expressed confidence, a well-founded courage, a boasting in the very face of the enemy. The ram, from whom the horn was taken, is a strong courageous animal, fearless and defiant in the face of his foe, even tho the latter is more powerful than himself. He is a marvelous figure of a good soldier of Jesus Christ, who is not afraid of Satan, because the Lord is the strength of his life. These were held in their right hand.

In their left hand were pitchers. And Paul gives us the interpretation. "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God"—2 Cor. 4:7. The pitchers beautifully express the men who held them; for man is but a poor pitcher, an earthen vessel; and what can God do with such weak things? Break them; that is all. As long as the pitchers were unbroken, they were worse than useless. They only hid the light within, and prevented its outshining. The pitcher must be smashed, and then the hand that holds it, speaking of the confidence that is lingeringly attached to the earthen vessel, changes its hold to the lamp or torch (yet in absolute dependence; for the left hand speaks of realized weakness), that the light may shine out unhindered. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shined in our hearts to give forth the radiance of the knowledge of God in the face of Jesus Christ" ("*For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the*

**7:20** And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

**7:21** And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

**7:22** And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

**7:23** And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

*glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.*”—2 Cor. 4:6 KJV), which is the consistent lesson that runs all thru Scripture—to be of any use to God or man, the earthen vessel must be broken. But some one may ask: “Must I break myself?” No; this is not possible. All that those 300 warriors did in smashing the pitchers was to drop them. The pitchers then broke without any effort on their part. Look at Paul dropping a pitcher—“Within me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing” (*“For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing”*—Rom. 7:18 KJV). He did not hold on to something that was useless. His hand, which is here the figure of confidence, loosed from the pitcher and it went to dust; from whence it had originally come. It was smashed.

Thus breaking the pitcher equivalent to having “no confidence in the flesh”—Philip. 3:3. And these “are the circumcision who worship God in spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus” (*“For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus”*—Philip. 3:3 KJV). They have looked away to Calvary and saw God Himself in the person of His holy Son, breaking the pitcher. And they rejoice in this fact. They blow the trumpet loud and long when they drop the pitcher. For, mark it well, these two things always go together—only as there is no confidence in the flesh, can there be a boasting in Christ Jesus. And neither of these things are easy to learn. It is, generally speaking rather difficult to drop that pitcher. We either are very pleased with it, or else we are disappointed and wish it were better; and we endeavor to strengthen and beautify it. Now the latter we may accomplish, as to the outward appearance, and many of us succeed quite well for a time; but we are powerless as regards the quality, durability and strength of the material of the vessel. It is fragile, crumbling, and the beauty soon rubs off. It is on the outside. We will always be disappointed with it and mourn over its weakness.

But when we expect nothing, literally nothing, from the flesh, in ourselves or anyone else, then, and not till then, have we learned the lesson of the broken pitcher. We trust in it no more. We leave it altogether; abide in Christ and have our confidence in Him. Then the sound of holy joyful boasting takes the place of dismal lamentations. We ought to be boasters. The world has its trumpets; which are sounding loud, and never so loud as today, boasting of the first-man and his works. It is almost the close of this evil age. The nations, Christian so called, are lauding one another, handing bouquets, as it were, to one another; telling of the mighty achievements, the wondrous ingenuity, the skill, the daring, the masterminds, etc. And especially are they handing the lamp of leadership, willingly, tho unasked, to our own young, strong, free land of the West—to this the most wonderfully endowed nation of all history. We can almost see the shadow of the anti-Christ looming on the horizon, the language is so blatant and blasphemous. Man is worshipping himself. “He has arrived,” as the saying is. Who can do more? The age will end with trumpets

**7:24** And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Bethbarah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Bethbarah and Jordan.

**7:25** And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

—man will blow first; but God will blow last. He will sound the “last trumpet” and then even death and the grave will boast no more—<sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 15:52.

As was said, we ought to be boasters. The chosen of God should lift up their trumpets and make their “boast in the Lord.” There is nothing which so imparts courage to others as the sound of boasting—true boasting—justified boasting. Hear the great king David when he came from a king’s court to that poor cave in Adullam, “My soul shall make her boast in the Lord” (Psa. 34:2); and this wonderful result follows, “the humble shall hear and be glad” (*“the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad”*—Psa. 34:2 KJV). And it is so; tho he is dead his trumpet lives. Then one little word as to the lamps or torches, which were held when the pitcher fell, these figure Christ in whom is our confidence. He alone is at all times, in all place, the Light; and as His people show Him forth, manifest His life, then there is light, then there is victory. They thus say, “I am crucified,” I am broken; “nevertheless I live, yet not I but Christ”—Gal. 2:20.

What is the result in Gideon’s case? Victory at hand! Glorious victory, complete and in striking accord with God’s righteous principles. The children of strife (Midian), consume one another. And so it is written, “If ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another”—Gal. 5:15. Two princes are captured, Oreb—“raven” and Zeeb—“wolf.” Who dare deny the significance of names? For what could express more graphically “corruption” and “violence” which are the rulers of strife. The raven is an unclean bird, as opposed to the dove; it is also the bird of darkness. And the wolf is the fierce destroyer of the lamb. Thus here the “raven” or corruption is slain at the rock “Oreb” and the “wolf” or violence comes to its end at the winepress of “Zeeb.” This is not difficult of interpretation. The “rock” and “winepress,” are both found at Calvary. There is the sharp rock and the wine-press of judgment, and there all corruption and violence must come to their end. Christ was “made sin for us.” He became the “raven” and the “wolf”—all wickedness—and was judged accordingly.

Be sure that whenever the Lord’s people are captive to Midian, these two princes, “Oreb and Zeeb” are not far off. They are at hand tho hidden; for they are the ruling powers yet of all brotherly conflict. Let us pursue them and drag them to the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ and let them lie there slain. Let us not suffer them to live among us.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:52 “In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.”

## Chapter Eight

“And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply”—Ch. 8:1, 2.

Here Gideon received the first rebuff from his brethren. The men of Ephraim, the “fruitful” ones are envious of him and now they come and chide him for not calling them to the battle. When people are important in their own eyes they resent anyone else being honored in service but themselves: and they have little joy in the Lord’s victories thru others.

### Chapter 8

**8:1** And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

The incident but serves to sorrowfully evidence the inward condition of Israel. What power could Midian or the children of strife ever have had over Israel if the spirit of strife had not been there. The very deliverance itself is made a cause for quarreling and chiding. Alas! this is always the case when we are away from God. Everything that our brother does is wrong; everything that he says has a different meaning from that intended. The worst construction is put upon everything and there is a steady trend toward alienation and separation—this is captivity to Midian.

For a time Gideon averts the conflict with his brethren, by his lowly-mindedness. He thus manifests why God has chosen him; for remember he was called and commissioned by God Himself. He had nothing to do with this but to follow on. And neither was he to blame for those who aided him in the conflict. They were the Lord’s choice too, tested and tried; picked men indeed were Gideon’s band. And He made no mistake; for they “went over the top” as the saying is in the fullest sense of the word.

But as we noted, Ephraim is envious; and again Gideon proves himself the overcomer. “He that controls his own spirit, is greater than he that taketh a city” (“*He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.*”—*Prov. 16:32 KJV*); and the idol-challenger is equal far both. How beautifully he exemplifies the apostle’s words, “Fulfill ye my joy that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind” (*Philip. 2:2*). But how is this possible; “Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus” (“*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:*”—*Philip. 2:5 KJV*)—longing, not for the highest, but for the lowest place; ever seeking to get, not above, but below my brother; to be if possible, even more unknown, unnoticed, and in “honor preferring one another” (*Rom. 12:10*). What can Ephraim do against such a spirit as that? Ah, it is a wonderful standard, unattainable indeed, except as “Christ liveth in me” (*Gal. 2:20*). And this mighty man of valor attained to it. He will have no strife where Israel needs unity. “What have I done in comparison with you?” he says—*V. 2*. This was a master-stroke of wisdom. Whence did it come? When

**8:2** And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

**8:3** God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

**8:4** And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

**8:5** And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

**8:6** And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

**8:7** And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

**8:8** And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

pride is met by such lowliness it is ever the worse for pride; when it is met by pride, then comes contention and strife between brethren, and a shameful conflict ending in mutual destruction. “A soft answer turneth away wrath” (Prov. 15:1). So it proved in this case; for foolish Ephraim seems to have been greatly inflated by Gideon’s answer and turned away in self-complacency; but this led to bitter humiliation later, by another hand less able, or less willing perhaps, to endure his vauntings—Ch. 12:1-6.

The great Ephraim however is quite satisfied that they have killed the princes, and leaves Gideon and his faithful 300 to keep up the pursuit alone. Oreb and Zeeb are slain; but the kings Zeba and Zalmunna are still alive; and so the victory is not complete for Gideon and his little band. They must have every enemy under their feet. So they pass over the river Jordan, “faint, yet pursuing”—V. 4. The same indomitable spirit, that would not kneel down to drink, still upholds them to press on, tho hungry and weary. They hate what he hates tho they “bear, have patience, and labor.” And this is all keenly appreciated by the Lord, as the record here proves.

But Gideon receives little fellowship from those of his brethren who should have been the first to respond. The men of Succoth, in that flippant unbelief that is ever out of harmony with the ways of God, sneeringly enquire, “Are the heads of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands that we should give bread unto thy army?”—V. 6. And these were Israelites. They refused to even share a little of their carnal things with these overcomers, who hazarded their lives for victory, and delivered Israel from a foe who was getting all their substance. But nothing short of actual possession has any weight with them now. They will not acknowledge the victory that has already been gained. They own the power of “things seen,” and nothing else. Well in a little while thorns and briars of the wilderness will teach them painful lessons. And it is Gideon himself, with his select few, who give the instruction; for it is only those who have overcome that are able to overcome others.

#### Privilege Abused

Next they come to Penuel, a place of holy memories, for it takes us back to that wrestling of Jacob, when the “sun rose upon him as he passed over Penuel” (“*And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him*”—Gen. 32:31 *KJV*), halting upon his thigh (Gen. 32), where he learned that wonderful secret—the strength that lies in weakness. Surely the dwellers in such an honored place must recognize a true son of “Israel, the prince with God,” and his faint yet pursuing 300. Not at all. They had let the precious truth, of which this place speaks, slip. No doubt they made their boast about living in this ancient spot, called themselves “Penuelites,” probably; and could point to the very place where that famous wrestling took place. There may even have been a statue of Jacob there; but any way they knew nothing of the precious lesson



**8:9** And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

**8:10** Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

**8:11** And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

**8:12** And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

**8:13** And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

**8:14** And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

Jacob had learned at the price of a lamed thigh. No indeed, they had a “tower” now and in this was their confidence, their strength, instead of in God.

This is ever the way of poor man. He must have a “tower”—something he can depend upon, that makes him different and greater than others. It may be influence, knowledge, or spiritual gifts, or in organization that he is, perhaps unconsciously, making his confidence, his “tower;” for man is a great tower-builder, He commenced it long ago when the world was still young (Gen. 11) and thought to build a way to heaven. But he did not succeed. The tower fell down; and so must every tower upon which we depend, before we will find our true place with God. But this breaking down of towers is a painful experience as the men of Penuel found when Gideon returned with the two kings.

For Gideon pursued Zebah and Zalmunna, and at length came upon them at “Karkor—the city of destruction.” And it appears inconsistent that they would stop in a place of such a name and deem themselves secure. But this city, type of the doomed world, is where the worldling ever takes refuge, and says “Peace and Safety;” but suddenly, like a thief in the night the blow falls, and Zebah and Zalmunna become captives.

But who are these kings? What do they represent in this connection? They seem to bear close kinship to Oreb and Zeeb, the princes who were slain previously; tho Zebah—“religious slaughter” and Zalmunna—“spiritual shade,” seem to suggest more than the evil in fallen human nature. Oreb—raven—the bird of darkness is the prince; Zalmunna, the unholy darkness, is the king. There seems to be a direct reference to the unseen spiritual world in these latter is with evil spirits. The “princes” appear to represent evil, of their respective characters, in man; the “kings,” that which is back of this, he whom man serves as king—Satan himself, leader of wicked satanic forces, controlling and empowering the merely human, as the king does the prince. Of course the slaying of these is not literal, but figurative of bringing their power to nothing. Satan strength for this. It is not everyone that can put a “king” to death. If it takes and his wicked emissaries have no power against faith, “faint yet pursuing.” The cross of Christ hath annulled him who had the power of death, even the devil—<sup>1</sup>Heb. 2:14.

But the youth, “Jether,” has not rulers, and as the connection is evil, it armored saint to stand and withstand Satan, how much more to slay him. Saul could kill the ordinary person; but it took Samuel to dispose of king Agag. An older arm—a soldier who has not only had training, but has seen effective service; service in the army of the Lord, and has learned the might of Jehovah’s Arm was able for this, and Gideon himself has to wield the sword.

<sup>1</sup> Hebrews 2:14 “Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;”

## A Subtle Snare

**8:15** And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are weary*?

**8:16** And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

**8:17** And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

**8:18** Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one resembled the children of a king.

**8:19** And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

**8:20** And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

**8:21** Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

We now come to the only sorrowful incident in this wonderful overcomer's life. Gideon fails, as so many others have done, in the moment of his greatest victory. He is the proof against the cry, "Rule over us." He puts away from him and his descendants, the proffered crown; and yet he would appreciate some memorial of this mighty deliverance from Midian. He requests the jewels of the captive foe, and with these he makes, not a crown, as we would infer, but worse—a golden priestly ephod—and hangs it up in his own home-town—Ophrah—"the dust," the very place where the Angel of the Lord first appeared unto him. It seems a pious act on the surface. It proclaims so strikingly the faithfulness of the Lord's Word, "Thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man" (Chap. 6:16). It is hung up solely for the Lord's glory; but notwithstanding all this, it is a great mistake, for it became "a snare to Gideon and to his house"—V. 27 R. V.

What is the lesson for us, or is this merely history? Have those of us today whom the Lord has used in any little measure, never hung up and exposed to view the spoils of the victory? And do the Lord's people never run after the poor feeble instrument and give him the place which belongs to the Lord, who deigned to use him? We tell of our work, of the victories of the Gospel, of the blessing upon our ministry, the souls saved, healed, etc.; all of course and solely for the Lord's glory; but in this how often, if not always, are we not hanging up the trophies in Ophrah—"dust;" for do they not exalt us too? And then Ophrah belies its name. It is no more "dust." We begin to be a little exalted, for have we not been the honored instruments? And as poor Israel goes further away from Jehovah, whom Gideon desires alone to exalt, and begins to adore the ephod; so today, the people exalt the poor feeble instrument and give him the place of the Blessor Himself. There is ever this downward trend; a sad law that gravitates earthward. Moses makes a brazen serpent, lifts it upon a pole at the command of the Lord, and all that look thereon are healed. But a few centuries later there are crowds adoring the brazen figure itself, as tho it were the source of blessing—<sup>1</sup>2 Kings 18:4. The eye of flesh always sees the figure, not the Lord behind it; and so Hezekiah has to break it up and call it just what it is—nehushtan—"a piece of brass." Man so soon gives to the creature, or thing, the place of God. The Lord calls a poor monk from his cell, and uses him mightily to deliver His saints from superstition and error; and now we have a "Lutheran Church," with none of this man's joyous faith or power. Again He picks up a Wesley, a Whitfield and many another honored servant; and time after time, His people put the instrument in the place of the Hand holding it. So today we

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings 18:4 "He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan."

**8:22** Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

**8:23** And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

**8:24** And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.)

**8:25** And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

**8:26** And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

**8:27** And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

**8:28** Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

have a multitude of sects calling themselves by the several names of their leaders, making them a court of appeal, instead of the “thus saith the Lord.” It is a great snare.

Today we are especially impressed with the significance of this awful fact which is so prevalent among us. Man—his personality, his power, his influence, is the foremost topic of the pulpit, as well as of the press. One of the country’s great men died when we were writing these lessons, and the papers were filled with an account of his mighty achievements, his almost super-man foresight, his irresistible, breezy, magnetic personality, ad infinitum; but as tho this were not enough, the preachers took this popular man as their subject on Sunday. They took his life and his death as their text. Christ, the God-Man was forgotten; while Satan’s man was eulogized, lifted up, and preached to the people. The language regarding him was almost blasphemous, as for instance, “Now for a week the nation has been silent, subdued and voiceless in the helplessness in which his gigantic figure does not stride across the landscape as if it were eternity itself. Voiceless because we have no language with which to speak the immeasurable absence of him. In the evening, at midnight, he was here. When dawn broke; frightened, above the melancholy hills; he was gone.” Such language belongs to the Creator not the creature. The following from another Christian (?) preacher, “I do not know that I could picture a greater element of force than that embodied in the life of the great and good man now gone from among us. We behold in him what it is to live and serve. I doubt if there ever lived a man who embraced more different orders of capacity.” He did not even except the Son of Man; because this age is rapidly drawing to a close. The mystery of iniquity is soon to head up in a man—“the man of sin,” and the so-called Christian Church, the synagogue of Satan, is making the world ready for its ruler.

Gideon’s failure of course cannot be compared to the above. But his conduct, as to the ephod is the forerunner of such. Men who are used of God often mistake their experience. They falsely interpret God’s dealings with them, as in the case before us. Gideon no doubt believed he was ordained to the office of a high-priest, because he had been commanded by the Lord to offer sacrifice. But his sacrifice was not of a mediatorial character as was that of the Aaronite Priesthood; but rather intended to vindicate the Lord’s claim to the worship of Israel, in opposition to Baal, whose altar had just been overthrown. Gideon’s sacrifice answers to the sacrifice of “praise and thanksgiving” from the Christian heart; Aaron’s to that of Christ’s sacrifice on the cross. While the ephod belonged alone to the high-priest, the representative of the nation before God, and Israel going after it sinfully, intimates that they so regarded it. That it was made of the spoils of victory would suggest that in Christendom, as faith lessened and grew rare, the very fervor and piety of individuals tended to exalt them to a foremost place, which later became official and representative. Thus

**8:29** And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

**8:30** And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

**8:31** And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

**8:32** And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

**8:33** And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baalberith their god.

**8:34** And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

**8:35** Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

the ordinary Christian became the secular, the laity. They dropped back, taking a place distant from God, needing the assistance of the more aggressive, the more godly to intercede until gradually an official priesthood intruded upon the work of Christ, without rebuke; and which is in our midst today, full-fledged and rampant, as may be seen in Romanism or as the clergy in Protestantism.

We need not be surprised then that this proved a snare to Gideon's house; nor that soon, an "Abimelech" proceeds from the loins of "Jerubbaal—idol-challenger," the deliverer of Israel.

#### Story of Abimelech

"And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead that the children of Israel turned again and a whoring after Baalim and made Baal-berith their god."—Chap. 8:33.

As long as Gideon lived all went well with Israel, at least externally. But the Idol-challenger passes away and with him goes also all Israel's devotion to Jehovah. Her fickle heart soon turns to other "lords" which is literally the meaning of Baalim. And this is very significant when we consider the fad, which is apparent in the following chapter, that men themselves have lost their name as men and are also called baalim—"lord," tho this is not apparent in our authorized version, for the word "baalim" is translated "men"—"the men of Shechem," and the significance is lost thereby. The thought is that they are all "lords" now; they all claim the chief seats in the synagogues. Their moral character is thus consistent with the object of their worship; and they are named according to their character. They are baalim—"lords," and are filled with the same spirit of self-exaltation which ruined him who is called the devil. They would take the glory from God. And now notice the result of such a condition.

## Chapter Nine

### Chapter 9

**9:1** And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

**9:2** Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

**9:3** And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

**9:4** And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baalberith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

**9:5** And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

“And Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem to his mothers brethren and communed with them...saying, Speak I pray you in the ears of all the men of Shechem whether is better for you that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are three-score and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you. Remember also that I am your bone and your flesh”—Chap. 9.

The foe which now menaces Israel is from within. No external conqueror over them is needed. The internal leaven works rapidly puffing up and exalting. There is one from among themselves ready and eager to assume the headship that Gideon refused; and as he is the prominent character upon the stage here we must observe him closely. His name is quite suggestive; Abimelech—“my father is king,” and fits in here most wonderfully. There is a divine reason for the name as is clearly manifested as we proceed. If the father (Gideon), had scruples about “lording” it over God’s heritage, the son has none whatever. His right to this place of honor, or dishonor rather, he proclaims by his very name: “his father was king,” he is saying. “He fought for Israel and liberated them from captivity and he ought to have reigned over them. He deserved the throne and I am his son; so I will take it.”

Abimelech lives up to the meaning of his name. He boasts in his father who did not boast in himself; and he exalts himself and claims honors because of his father’s prestige and renown. He slays all of his father’s sons, save the youngest who escapes, and thus attains the coveted place as ruler over God’s heritage. He is indeed a worthy exponent of the worship of “Baal”—himself being a “baal, lord.”

But what has this to do with us, some one may ask? Can this lordly fellow be discerned today or is he dead and buried? Is there no one that answers to his presumption in religious circles; no one ever seeking to “lord” it over others? This very word suggests the answer to these questions. Peter warns us of the Abimelech of this age when he says, “Neither as being lords (mark the word) over God’s heritage”—1 Pet. 5:3. And this is exactly what Abimelech desired; and he demanded such honor on the basis of his succession as the son of Gideon; tho the father, whom he claims to succeed, refused this coveted place. Do we not view the very same presumption in our midst today? Verily, history repeats itself and there is nothing new under the sun; for the above narrative fits in most perfectly with present day conditions.

We are confronted on every hand with ecclesiastical pretention; but especially is this manifest in a marked degree in the Romish Church. She claims and asserts her right to ecclesiastical lordship on the strength of succession from the apostles. Notably from Peter, who himself refused this exalted place. The pope, the cardinals, bishops; the whole hierarchy of this satanic system

(that owes its existence to no lawful, but an illicit alliance between the church and the world, even as did Abimelech to that of Gideon with the concubine of Shechem)—this false church claims succession from Peter—“Abimelech, my father was king,” it cries. “He was the rock upon which the church was built and here am I the venerable son and successor of St. Peter.” Is not this true in every detail? Can we not see the sinister shadow of this lord, this clergyman, who takes a place and office that the Word of God forbids? Gideon had cut down these altars to Baal and Peter had the same spirit. Listen—“To whom coming as unto a Living Stone... ye also as living stones are built up” (1 Pet. 2:4, 5). Who is this Living Stone? Peter? Nay, verily, but Peter’s Lord—Jesus Christ. The Lord only shall reign over the Lord’s people. He is always governed by the same lowly spirit; while Rome, and all ecclesiastical pretention on the other hand is equally governed by the opposite spirit, that of Abimelech, assuming the place of rule and crushing out, even to blood, all opposition to her claims. The anti-type fits the type most wonderfully.

This name Abimelech is quite well known in the Scriptures. It is the successional name for the kings of the Philistines. They are all “Abimelechs,” even as all the emperors of Rome were Caesars. It is a Philistine name; therefore our Abimelech is a Philistine by nature. We have already learned something of these Philistines and they will cross our path more prominently later; but we may profitably remember, at this point, that they are mere “wanderers,” as the word implies, in the domain of faith. They are Egyptians, but they lay claim to the land of Israel. They are adept in stopping up wells, as we learn in Abraham’s day (<sup>1</sup>Gen. 26:17); but they are powerless when it comes to opening them. They are indeed perfect pictures of the “old man,” the first Adam creation, assuming the place and claiming everything that belongs to the Last Adam creation, thus closing up all blessing, refreshment and fruitfulness. And wherever we can discern this ecclesiastical assumption today, this longing for government, this love of preeminence, there is the Philistine. It does not matter where it is, in Rome, the Mother Harlot or her daughters—priest, presbyters, or council—the name is of little moment, it is the reality which we need to discern, of which we are to beware, for it is sometimes much nearer to us than we imagine. And now for a most significant statement regarding Abimelech: “All the men of Shechem gathered together... and went and made Abimelech king by the plain of the pillar—(or oak, note margin), that was in Shechem”—Chap. 9:6. This lordly fellow asserts his claims at the stone which Joshua erected at Ebal, the mountain where all the curses connected with a broken law were uttered—<sup>2</sup>Deut. 11:9; <sup>3</sup>Joshua 8:30. When the Church gave

**9:6** And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

<sup>1</sup> Genesis 26:17 “And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.”

<sup>2</sup> Deuteronomy 11:9 “And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.”

<sup>3</sup> Joshua 8:30 “Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,”

up her heavenly character, the hope of her calling, and her joyous standing in Christ as justified by simple faith, and her present perfect acceptance in Christ, and claimed. the place of Jews, (tho they “are not”—Rev. 2:9), putting themselves again under the law with its attendant curses and its distance from God; then once more there arose a class of privileged ones—the clergy, the priests—who alone could approach God. In other words, Abimelech was again crowned at “Ebal.” It is always the old man, the self-righteous Pharisee, who wants to “lord” it over others. Law-keepers always desire to rule their brethren. They want to take the law to them and make them do what they themselves are not doing. But is not this a striking picture? Surely we must all admit it was sketched by the master-stroke of divinity.

**9:7** And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

### Jotham, The Witness

But God is over all. He is not defeated nor baffled by the devil nor the old man. And furthermore, He always has a witness who escapes the corruption—a remnant which cleaves to Him, in simple faith—a dependent, helpless, little people, who make no claim to being “lord” of anyone. And this poor, despised, despairing one, always finds its way, thru some secret, known only to faith, to Gerizim, the mount of blessing—<sup>1</sup>Deut. 11:29. And listen to the name of this child of Grace—Jotham—“Jehovah is perfect.” Beautiful heavenly name! telling of a testimony, in the very face of all man’s boasted pretensions, to Jehovah—our Lord Jesus, and a glorying alone in Him. And this dear kinsman of ours stands alone, a very “Antipas—one against all,” as in the days of the Smyrna persecution—Rev. 2. But nevertheless he shouts his message from Gerizim to Ebal, over the intervening valley (for there is a great gulf fixed between law and grace); and maybe we can yet hear the sound and translate the message.

He begins with a parable of the trees seeking a king to reign over them; and they first choose the most worthy for this high honor. They offer the sceptre to the olive tree, then to the fig tree, then to the vine; but all refuse, each esteeming its present ministry, for which by nature it is adapted, far more than authority over its fellow trees. Then the trees invite the bramble, a thorny, useless part of creation, to reign over them; and this poor stick gladly accepts the honor on condition that they all trust in his shadow (as tho a bramble-bush could cast a shadow).

There is a wonderful sermon in Jotham’s parable to which we all do well to take heed. First he strikes at the very root error of men assuming to be baalim, “lords.” Authority is far inferior to fruitful lowly service. The olive, fig and vine refuse with scorn the proffered dignity. They already have a better

<sup>1</sup> Deuteronomy 11:29 “And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.”

**9:8** The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

**9:9** But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

**9:10** And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

**9:11** But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

place. No one who has ever had the joy of service in absolute dependence upon the living God, will ever claim, or assume the vain and empty honor of a self-exalting authority. Those who do so only advertise the fact, that they are self-seeking. They know nothing of the glory of being nothing, and serving in self-forgetful delight, the people whom Jehovah loves. Yes, like the Pharisees of Christ's day, there are plenty yet, who climb high and seat themselves in Moses' seat. But this is a dangerous place, as Jotham shows, tho still very popular with the old Adam.

Let us observe those three fruitful trees which refused to reign; for we are assured there is some blessed instruction for us here. They represent three different phases of ministry. First, the olive; this is the tree of testimony. Its fruit provided the only oil that was allowed to be used in lighting the holy place. It beautifully exemplifies the witness for God on earth, which, amid all the surrounding darkness of error, burns and shines because it is full of oil. Israel of old was so set—"Ye are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14), was said to them. But they failed to shine, and so they have been set aside for a season, while the Church takes their place in testimony. But hear how our Apostle Paul speaks to us Gentiles: "For if thou (Gentiles) were cut out of the olive tree that is wild by nature and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?" ("*For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?*"—Rom. 11:24 KJV). The Gentile has gone the very same way as the Jew; wise in his own conceit, he has left off boasting in the goodness of God and is now boasting in himself. He too shall soon be "cut off." There is only one good Olive Tree, even as only one True Vine, whose fatness is all for God's glory and man's light; and only as abiding in Him and receiving a constant supply of oil, can any one shine in this dark scene; honoring God and giving light to man, by testifying to the truth in regard to each, in full view of all the vain boasting of man. The good Olive Tree does not want to do any ruling; but is quite content with serving.

The second tree invited, was the Fig—the tree of food. When our Lord was hungry in the days of His flesh, he sought fruit from this tree of sustenance. But it was barren. The perfect picture of Israel, and also all men in the flesh. We never did, never will, for we never can, give God one grain of real satisfaction. But there is a true Fig Tree which always bears fruit—Jesus the Son of Man—a perfect human, the one root out of dry, barren ground. He is the true Food of God; and man feeds upon Him too. Well did Jotham's fig tree say "Shall I forsake my sweetness and my good fruit and go to be promoted over the trees?"—V. 11 R. V. No, indeed. Who would desire to leave such a



**9:12** Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

**9:13** And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

**9:14** Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

**9:15** And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

**9:16** Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

**9:17** (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

satisfying helpful, filling place, just to lord it over others? How much better to feed them.

The third tree—the Vine, is the wine-giving tree; and “wine,” the Scripture affirms, “makes glad the heart of man” (“*maketh glad the heart of man*”—*Psa. 104:15 KJV*). This tree figures Christ as giving joy to God, as a “wise son,” making Him glad. God never derived any joy from the old Adam. God brought Israel, a vine out of Egypt. He planted it in a goodly land, watered and cared for it; and then expected that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. So it ever was until the True Vine came; and now we may see God gathering grapes—refreshment and comfort from this lovely Vine. He gets some real joy and gladness at last from man. “This is my Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased” (Matt. 3:17). He declares His appreciation of the Vintage from this True Vine. It “cheereth God and man” (V. 13); and abiding in Him the branches are laden with the same fruit which abundantly comforts, refreshes and exhilarates the beloved people of God.

These three are wonderful trees, productive trees—the olive, the fig and the vine—they most beautifully figure the fulness of the Godhead dwelling in Christ, which is sufficient to meet the whole need of man, spirit, soul and body, and sanctify every part of his being to the service of God, wherein is perfect freedom.

But what of the bramble, that misnomer of a tree, which God never intended as part of His “good” creation at all? It came in with the sin of the first head of that creation. The ground was cursed and doomed to bring forth thorns and thistles until the day of its regeneration; and is therefore a realistic picture of poor Adam, away from God—self-centered and fruitless, not even affording a shade by the wayside for the weary; but rather bringing forth that only which hurt whatever touched him. And it is that perfectly useless, harmful thing that will assume to “lord” it over “fruitful” trees—trees “planted by the rivers of water, that bring forth their fruit in their season” (“*planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season*”—*Psa. 1:3 KJV*); and it will not be amiss to remind ourselves, at this juncture, that we all have this “bramble” nature which we must continually judge by the power of the Holy Spirit.

But then, is there no authorized “rule” or authority among the people of God? Most certainly there is; for it is written, “Obey them that have the rule over you” (Heb. 13:17); but it is the rule of love and nothing else and the sheep will recognize such shepherds if they are well-fed then; the bramble will have no following if the olive tree, the fig tree and the vine are giving freely of their fruit. And as was said, this is a love service; love that seeks no authority, no exaltation; love that recognizes that the greatest place is his, who serves as the Master, who “came to minister, not to be ministered unto” (“*came not to be*

**9:18** And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother;)

**9:19** If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

**9:20** But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

**9:21** And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

**9:22** When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

**9:23** Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

**9:24** That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

**9:25** And the men of Shechem set liars in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

**9:26** And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

*ministered unto, but to minister*”—Matt. 20:28 KJV). Such heavenly love addicts itself unto “the service of the saints” (“*they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints*” KJV)—1 Cor. 16:15.

But what of Jotham? How did his parable end? Let us see. Jotham applies his parable. It had a point. He says his father served Israel, gladly lovingly; ventured his life and delivered them. How have they rewarded him? They have killed all of his sons and made one who had done nothing for them, king. He positively affirms that his rule will be that of the bramble. It will result in their mutual destruction.

And so it came to pass. In three years the true condition of things became evident. There is no real unity between the lords of Shechem and this lordly fellow, Abimelech. Gaal, the son of Ebed, leads an insurrection against him and there is war. And if ever we have divine significance in names, it is here. Gaal means “loathing” or “hatred,” while “Ebed” means “slavery.” The loathing born of slavery is the natural revulsion of man from the dominion of ecclesiastical authority. It is of course the flesh as opposed to flesh. And as we may readily discern in Abimelech that religious pretension that is so fully expressed in Rome (the Jezebel that is so prominent in the letter to Thyatira—Rev. 2); so on the other hand, we may as plainly see the natural rebellion to her tyranny which was equally evident in one aspect of the reformation. There were very few, who like Luther, stood independent of any arm of flesh, and acting, not from fleshly hatred born of bondage; but as moved by God in defense of the truth. Political alliances were made, armies were set in motion; and for thirty years Europe was deluged in blood. It was flesh against flesh. The loathing (Gaal) born of a long period of oppression (Ebed) rises up against the oppression (Abimelech). And we need not go back as far for the illustration. We have the same conditions prevalent in our midst today (tho not so extreme), especially is this true among the Lord’s people who have received the Holy Spirit. The majority have come out from the dominance of Rome or her daughters, casting off all clerical presumption and there is the opposite danger of which to beware—refusing all “rule,” even that of God-appointed shepherds, that “watch for your souls as they who must give account” (“*watch for your souls, as they that must give account*” KJV)—Heb. 13:17.

But to continue our narrative. If it is at all prophetic, which we believe, the struggle to be free tho partially successful at first, is in vain. Abimelech and his officer, Zebul (contraction of Jezebel, which tends to confirm the interpretation) gets the best of the conflict. Gaal (loathing or hatred) is eventually overcome, and do we not see him dying, as it were, in our midst? Rome is gaining. Her shackles are now not only tolerated, but actually loved. It is a symptom of bigotry to hate her ways; and a symptom of liberalism to tolerate her soul-destroying wickedness. Truly the tide is turned and

**9:27** And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

**9:28** And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

**9:29** And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

**9:30** And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

**9:31** And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

**9:32** Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

**9:33** And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

**9:34** And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

**9:35** And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

Protestantism has ceased to protest—they have a name to live but are dead to its power. They do not “loath” the mother church, as they call her, any more; but are turning again to her with more or less complacency. There is an increasing tendency to form and ritual; the replacing of the simple singing of the saints, by unsaved hireling choirs, and classical music by ungodly artists, who make their living in this manner; and an ever increasing imitation of Romish architecture and power of the clergy. Gaal is dying. And as was said, the spirit of this condition is clearly manifest among the true Church of God. We must be like other people. It is so difficult to depend absolutely upon God alone for power, for prestige and for results. We must not go too far in throwing; off the yoke, is the cry. We must be careful and fence up our people some way and have some order and rule; in other words, Abimelech is gaining in favor with us. We are dreadfully afraid of the opposite (lawlessness); for this too, is in our midst, as it is in the world, and we have not sufficient confidence in the Lord to trust Him alone.

But so it is; and the word of prophecy to which we do well to take heed as to a light shining in a dark place, proclaims such a condition at last. There is to be but one expression of the religion of the old man and that one a woman, “Babylon, the mother of harlots” (“*BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS*”—*Rev. 17:5 KJV*). But even this is for a short time; the solemn sound will soon be heard, “Babylon is fallen, is fallen” (“*Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,*”—*Rev. 18:2 KJV*), and just as truly as Abimelech, so shall that great city be cast down. See the correspondence with the type; even the language is similar. “And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all” (“*And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.*” *KJV*)—*Rev. 18:21*. This “mighty angel” is no doubt figurative of Christ, the Head and His body, the Church, who will have been gathered home to their safe shelter, their tower at that time and they will be the judges of this awful system of iniquity “which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”—*Rev. 17:18*.

Thus the rule of man ends in mutual destruction. The same trouble was there on every side. While Abimelech wanted to rule, yet it is evident that the same spirit was in those others so significantly called “lords;” they too, wanted to be uppermost; and this is not very far from all of us. Have you not read of two of Christs chosen disciples who wanted the highest place, to sit one on the right hand and the other on the left of the King? but were they any worse than the other ten who contended with them because of this request? And our dear Apostle Paul warns of this very condition—“If ye (as the bramble) bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of the other” (“*But*

**9:36** And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

**9:37** And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

**9:38** Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

**9:39** And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

**9:40** And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

**9:41** And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

**9:42** And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

**9:43** And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

**9:44** And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

*if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.*”—Gal. 5:15 KJV). This biting is rampant today. Then hear the spirit of Christ wooing us to the other path of the olive tree, the fig tree and the vine, in the sweet and holy words— “By love serve one another”—Gal. 5:13.

One more word as to Jotham. Where has he fled from the midst of the conflict? He has been dwelling all this time at Beer—“the well;” the happy home of faith. By the springing “well” of never failing water, whose exhaustless supplies come from heaven, we too, may abide with Jotham; pitch our tents beside that well of love, the dwelling place of all those who have learned the all-sufficiency of Christ, and find a plentiful supply to water all the plants in God’s farm or tillage.

#### Chapter 9 KJV (FIN)

**9:45** And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

**9:46** And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

**9:47** And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

**9:48** And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, *and* do as *I have done*.

**9:49** And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

**9:50** Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

**9:51** But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

**9:52** And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

**9:53** And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

**9:54** Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

**9:55** And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

**9:56** Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

**9:57** And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

## Chapter Ten

### Tola and Jair

“And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola, the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim...and after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years”—Chap. 10:1-3.

#### Chapter 10

**10:1** And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

**10:2** And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

**10:3** And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

We have here an unusual thing in the book of Judges: two defenders of Israel, following each other, without any intervening lapse on the part of the people, or even any specified trouble coming between and separating them from each other.

The tempestuous reign of the “bramble” is over; and in the following, we have a happy contrast to it. Abimelech’s reign was short; but it made a great deal of history. Its few years take up a long chapter of fifty-seven verses, while the record of the next two judges, covering a period of forty-five years, is embraced in five short verses. It has been well said, “Happy is the people that have no history, for history is indeed little more than a record of the sins, the sorrows and the sufferings of mankind.”

But let us see what the Holy Spirit has to unfold to us in these condensed five verses. There is hidden treasure we are sure—multo in parvum, as it were. There seems to be little more than a string of names, and if these are not divinely significant, there is really nothing of instruction in this little narrative for us. What possible interest can I pave in the fact that Tola was “the son of Puah” (V. 1), or that he was “buried in Shamir” (V. 2)? But when we translate these names into our own language, then the record becomes wonderfully interesting and instructive.

Tola comes after Abimelech, after the man who would exalt himself to the highest place; the striking picture of the old man and especially as headed up in the “man of sin” that wicked one of prophecy who is yet to arise in the end of this age. Tola—“worm,” is the exact opposite of this, a contrast we may say. He represents the man who would humble himself. Having this clue, it is not difficult to discern of whom he is the impressive figure, for there was only one who fits the description—the one who cried out in the deepest hour of His humiliation on the cross, “I am a worm and no man”—Ps. 22:6. Surely then light dawns upon us. The lofty one is here replaced by the “worm,” the lowly spirit of self-effacement and self-abasement, that is ever the Savior, the Deliverer of Israel, whether in that day or in the present one. But from whence has this lowly one sprung? What has brought it forth? He is the son of Puah—“utterance,” the son of Dodo—“His beloved,” the latter of the same root as David. So the genealogy would read thus; the realization of divine love, that is, that we are the beloved of the Father, standing in the same relationship to Him

as His Son, gives birth to utterance. We cannot be silent concerning this wonderful fact. We must make it known. The good news must be proclaimed. “I believed therefore have I spoken” (Psa. 116:10); but speech is not the end of such a faith line; no indeed, corresponding conduct follows, in lowly hiding and self-effacement in harmony with such grace; and this “saves Israel.” Assuredly it does: and tho three thousand years or more have rolled around since then, it is still true that “he that humbleth himself shall be exalted” (Luke 14:11). It is a principle with God that Tola ever saves Israel; and we cannot make too much of Tola. God can even thresh a mountain with him—“Fear not thou worm Jacob and ye few men of Israel... Behold I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth and thou shalt thresh the mountains and beat them small and shalt make the hills as chaff” (*“Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel... Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.” KJV*)—Isa. 41:14, 15.

Surely then we discern in Tola the figure of that holy and blessed spirit that was the essence of our adorable Lord and Savior. He was the exact opposite, a perfect contrast to the first man and his devil-instilled spirit of self-exaltation. And this is the pattern that we are to consider, “the mind that was in Christ Jesus” (*“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:”*—*Philip. 2:5 KJV*) (Phil. 2); for herein is safety, blessing and a future elevation. But Tola passes away, yet in a sense he never does, for he is buried at Shamir—“unchangeableness.” He had lived with God alone as his strength and his firmness. Shamir has all these meanings, and here Tola is buried, as if in quiet confidence he could leave his beloved people to the unchanging care of Him who remains forever—“no change Jehovah knows.” And this interpretation is confirmed by the unusual spectacle already commented upon, of two judges united together with no intervening departure of the people; for after Tola—“the worm,” came Jair—“the enlightener.” These two beautifully harmonize and complete the picture of Him who came, first as the “worm and no man” (Psa. 22:6), but later will arise as “the Son of righteousness, with healing in His wings” (*“the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings”*—*Mal. 4:2 KJV*); Tola referring to His humiliation, Jair to His exaltation.

Thus far the world has had nothing but the reign of the “bramble.” But “after this;” and now the divine significance of this word “after” is plainly evident. After this is passed away, after the “bramble” reign of the first man has run its full course, then comes the “Tola-Jair” reign of the Second Man, a time of peace such as this world has never enjoyed nor heaven ever looked down on.

We are not told any great things of Jair. His name is again, as in the case of his forerunner, the only clue to his character. He is a Gileadite—

**10:4** And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havothjair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

**10:5** And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

“witness,” and he is buried in Camon—“resurrection,” which names are again wonderfully expressive. The figure of the future Enlightener, who will arise to chase every dark sinister shadow away, falls asleep; but even in the grave, in “Camon,” he speaks of Him whom the grave could not hold; but who ever liveth after the power of an endless life. But there is a strange addition to the record of Jair—“He had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities which are called Havoth-Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead”—V. 4. Now if there is nothing beneath the surface, nothing for our profit here, why would the Infinite mind have inspired such a common-place piece of information as to manner of riding? “Does God take care for asses? Or saith He it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt this is written;” therefore let us look for the interpretation.

Jair, we have noted, is the “Enlightener,” He who in a soon coming day will throw His holy beams over this dark earth as the Sun of righteousness. His holy light will first fall upon Jerusalem; and the inhabitants will perform “arise and shine” (“*Arise, shine*”—*Isa. 60:1 KJV*), as it is written, “For the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee” (“*and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.*” *KJV*)—*Isa. 60:1*. That is, they will share the glory of their King; and this is what we have here (in type) in the children of Jair associated with him in his rule. Notice they are not on “white horses,” the symbol of victorious battle, but on asses, the beast of service and peace, symbolizing the quiet, peaceful reign that will follow the putting away of evil.

They represent the people of the Lord who have been “faithful over a few things” (*Matt. 25:23*) in the day of humiliation in His absence and thus are qualified to have corresponding rule over cities. The number thirty also confirms the interpretation; 10 times 3—faithfulness in responsibility (10) fully manifested (3), because divinely equipped.

Thus Tola and Jair form one united figure of Him who shall in due time replace the reign of the thorn-bush. For the “worm” and the “sun,” the suffering and the glory are connected, as they always are, in the life of the Son of Man. They cannot be separated. The humiliation and service ends in glory and honor. But notice that Tola has no sons; for Christ’s people are not associated with Him in His atoning work, but in the glory which shall follow. Now is this not all most beautiful and harmonious? First “that which is natural” (*1 Cor. 15:46*), in the proud self-exaltation of Abimelech; then after that, a Ruler and Judge for which the world still waits, but in whose kingdom and patience, we now, thru grace, have a most realistic place. But here is a change, a going back as it were; for it seemed according to the typical teaching, we were already enjoying the reign of the just Judge. But the Lord has other instruction for us, therefore we read of another lapse on Israel’s part, which we will have in our next lesson.

## The Fifth Captivity

**10:6** And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

**10:7** And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

“And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth and the gods of Syria and the gods of Zidon and the gods of Moab and the gods of Ammon and the gods of the Philistines and forsook the Lord and served Him not”—Chap. 10:6.

Israel have fallen lower than ever; for the sixth time we are informed that they “did evil in the sight of the Lord;” and now there appears to be a wholesale abandonment to evil that was lacking heretofore. They serve “Baalim” and “Ashtaroth,” and all the gods of their neighbors as well; they desire to propitiate all. The first two, representing violence and corruption, seem to give character to all of the others. Jehovah, the true God—the God of Israel, their own God, appears the only God forgotten. He is given up; therefore according to a divine principle, He gives them up. He lets them go their own way for a while until they are ready to return to Him. He gives them up to learn by bitter experience exactly what such service is as in contrast with His own easy yoke and light burden. His anger is hot against Israel.

So the Lord sells them into the hand of the Philistine, and to the Ammonite, tho the last named is the only servitude that is given us in detail. And we must remember that we today are looking upon actual realities of which these things in the book of Judges were just the pictures—the shadow of present happenings with the Church of Jesus Christ. Therefore we have the counterpart of these enemies, these false gods today.

But as we have said we cannot apply these terms directly to any men now. They figure principles which govern or dominate the Lord’s professed people; and therefore these Ammonites are among us and we may be able to discern them if we trust our Guide, who has come to lead us into all the truth.

Let us notice all the Scripture information regarding these Ammonites. First, as to their source. They are the progeny of Lot and his youngest daughter. They have therefore a kind of connection with the household of faith and its profession; but it is spurious, for they were “bastards and not sons” (Heb. 12:8). Their land lay east of the Jordan; that is as we may say on the world-side of the cross of Christ. They figure that which does not, and cannot enter into the meaning of the cross. They are connected with the Philistine and yet are a contrast to them also. As the Philistine was the threatening foe on the one side, the Ammonite was on the other. The Philistine figures, as we have already learned, ritualistic formalism with its claims to successional authority, as Abimelech asserted; therefore the opposite of this—the enemy on the other side, is the principle of “rationalism” with its proud claims of independence of all divine authority. We see the one (Philistine) in the Thyatira Church (Rev. 2); while in Laodicea we have the other (Ammonite); and they both are with us



**10:8** And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

**10:9** Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

to the end. The possession of our own land, faith's land, lies between these two foes, that is between formalism on the one hand, and rationalism on the other.

The Ammoite then, or the reason, which he figures, settles down in things seen, for where else could he find a home? This world is all he sees. He boasts that it is good enough for him; he knows nothing else nor does he even care to enquire the way into the better things. Of the land which lies beyond the waters of Jordan, which border his land and limit his vision, he is entirely ignorant. Or if he does venture to cross over, it is only for the purpose of distressing Israel; it is but to make an attack upon faith and to boast in taking away from Israel that which he can never make truly his own. It is the materialistic rationalism of the present day.

Here then we get the oppression which the Lord's people suffer from the dominance of the unsanctified carnal reason that would undermine the foundation of faith; rob us of the Scriptures as being the revelation; bring down everything to the level of man's depraved reason, and reject all that is beyond it. Thus we give up the worship and service of the true God and become slaves of the god of the Ammonites—Molech; and we soon feel the pressure of his yoke. But some one may ask, Who is this Molech? The word means "the king;" therefore we would judge it means the enthronement of reason. But not true reason enlightened by the Word of God, kept in the place of dependence by the Spirit of God; but reason exalted to the throne and quite independent of, in fact rejecting the source of all true light—Christ the light of the world.

Truly it is plainly to be seen that the Ammonite is rampant in our day. This is the spirit which is dominating Protestant countries—the higher criticism that dares to lay destructive hands on and dissect the Word of God; that dares to deny the supernatural and miraculous in the things of God.

It is the same old Ammonite raider that is responsible for the preaching and the teaching that is current in so-called orthodox churches. He is certainly making bold inroads today into Israel's land. The atonement and justification by the precious blood of Jesus, that is, the redemption of man by the cross is denied with bold insistence, or ignored altogether; but more than this—God as the Creator is even bowed out of His own universe—a mysterious evolution demanding far more credulity, taking His place.

Yet the Ammonite does not figure plain outspoken infidelity; but infidelity robed religiously, with possibly a "Rev." before his name and a "D. D." after it, an infidelity, claiming as his own the possessions of faith, claiming to be Christian and standing in Christian pulpits before apparently Christian people and denying the very foundation truths of the Christian faith, while impudently claiming to defend them. Truly the Ammonite is on the throne today and the most are content that it is so.

But is reason an enemy of faith? Must we in order to believe outrage the reason that alone distinguishes the man from the brute? Must we refuse the evidence of our physical sense to believe the Word of God? Is this faith? No indeed. This is the way of the Philistine but not the way of Israel. Faith in God is alone consistent with the highest, purest reason. God never says one word that is contrary to reason, rather it is above it, or it would not be reasonable. If I could fully fathom the infinite by finite reason, then God would be on my level, which would imply that God was not God at all. The Ammonite is simply the carnal, debased, sinful reason that shuts God out of its calculations; and with Him all true intelligence, all light and all love. Let us then boldly claim that, far from Israel (the new man's possessions belonging to the Ammonite); the land of the Ammonite belongs to Israel.

It is indeed hard bondage, tho the old man does not feel it, but the new man soon begins to groan under the inroads of the raider against Judah and against Benjamin and against the house of Ephraim in the land; for what has he left when praise (Judah) and power (Benjamin) and fruitfulness (Ephraim) are hampered and hindered?

Surely the picture is eloquent of experience. When did any one witness a saint bursting with joy and filled with praise when the old enemy, the Ammonite was taking possession? When did any such show any spiritual power or abound in fruitfulness? Is it not so? As soon as anyone begins to let his unsanctified reason have the ascendancy in things spiritual, immediately the fact is evident—he is praiseless, powerless, fruitless.

But there is hope when Israel appeals to Jehovah, as they did in this case; tho He hesitates, as it were, to deliver them, He Himself does some reasoning now. “Ye have forsaken Me and served other gods, let them deliver you,” He says (V. 13, 14 R. V.). Surely that is reasonable. Jehovah meets them on the very ground that they have chosen.

But now they are truly in a quandry; for while the Ammonite is an adept at robbing, he is a very poor giver. He will take away, but never replace. He will steal from us every consolation; but give nothing in return. He will rob of every comforting assurance in time of affliction and disappointment and leave us to face them all alone. And at the tomb when faith, with tender sympathetic hand, would take away all the bitterness from the tears and comfort with words of promise, he would deny all such foolishness and therefore we must sorrow as “without hope” (“*which have no hope.*” *KJV*)—1 Thess. 4:13. There is absolutely no deliverance to be expected from the Ammonite god, Molech—“reason exalted to the throne.” This is independence of God and this alone is the liberty that we really need to fear.

**10:10** And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

**10:11** And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

**10:12** The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

**10:13** Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

**10:14** Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

**10:15** And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

**10:16** And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

**10:17** Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

**10:18** And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Yet Jehovah's heart is grieved for His people. Tho He says, "Go," because of His justice, yet on account of His grace, He must forgive and help them. So when they put away their false gods, their helps and their strength, and confess their sin, He begins to move for them, but not in the open active way as of old. They are now on a lower plane, as is evident, and God never simply repeats Himself. There is always something new and different, suitable for the time and place. Let us then not look backward but upward—"wait thou only upon God"—Psa. 62:5.

The children of Israel now gather together at Mizpeh—"the watch tower." It is the place where deliverance must ever begin. They are awake; no longer oblivious of or indifferent to danger, but fully recognizing and opposing it. This is ever the first principle in any victory.

But who shall lead them? They need a leader. So do we. Not merely a human leader; there are too many such, but a strong principle that shall rule and govern us in our conflict with the present-day Ammonite. And we find him where Israel found him.

## Chapter 11

**11:1** Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

**11:2** And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

**11:3** Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

**11:4** And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

**11:5** And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

**11:6** And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

**11:7** And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

**11:8** And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

**11:9** And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

**11:10** And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

## Chapter Eleven

### Jephthah the Deliverer

Who is this Jephthah, the man of the hour, this one who is so much needed? He is a Gileadite—"a true witness;" a native of the very land which the Ammonite is claiming. His name again affords us light.

Jephthah—"one who opens," is surely the leader that is needed against the Ammonite. And why is this? Has he like the Philistine closed up some well of blessing and refreshment which needs must be opened before deliverance will come? Assuredly he has. When he is in possession, the living energetic Word of God becomes a dead, silent, closed book. Jephthah is he who opens it once more; and this is exactly what is needed to throw all the reasoning powers of man into confusion. Let the Word of God be opened by one who is a true witness (Gileadite), and its true spiritual meaning opened up, applied and enforced; and all the carnal reasoning of the old creation is revealed, confounded and abased.

But here is a strange thing—this "Opener" is not a true-born child. He is the son of a harlot. And for this reason he has been rejected and cast out by his brethren. What an unlikely instrument to use against the base-born children of Ammon; but things are getting lower than ever with Israel. The Lord has to humble His people by selecting an instrument for their deliverance with the stigma of his birth upon him; and who has been rejected because of this. Here is the fitting leader to bring down every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. It is by these foolish base-born things that He brings down the wise and the proud.

Let us observe Jephthah a little further. A fugitive from his father's house, he finds refuge in the land of Tob—"goodness." Is this not a productive soil for our champion? He finds the land of goodness and dwells there after his brethren have cast him out. We can readily see in Jephthah that spirit of lowly faith which in time of sorrow and rejection turns to the Lord and finds in Him a Confidant and Refuge—a land of goodness. This is fruitful soil for an "Opener," good training-ground for a deliverer from the Ammonite. To Jephthah, as to David in his day, assemble a number of shady characters, "vain men" (V. 3), as they are called, who bring no glory nor prestige to their lewder; but association with him changes them altogether and they finally become "mighty men of valor" ("*mighty man of valour.*"—V. 1 KJV). For that principle of lowly faith that opens God's Word to the heart, and the heart to the truth of God, which is our interpretation of Jephthah, can transform a knave into a king.

But Jephthah signifies even more than faith as a principle; he connects us with the object of faith, the Lord Himself. For as Israel have to own and

**11:11** Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

**11:12** And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

**11:13** And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

**11:14** And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

**11:15** And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

**11:16** But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

**11:17** Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

**11:18** Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

**11:19** And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

claim the rejected Jephthah as their kinsman and deliverer, before the victory comes; so in like manner the champion over the Ammonite today. He must truly enter into the sufferings of Christ in some measure; he must really fellowship in deepest experience the reproach of the world and the rejection of his brethren and count his every loss dung, before he is a qualified deliverer from the reasoning, rationalistic spirit of this evil age. We may readily discern in Jephthah a figure of far greater things; for “is not this the Carpenter, the Son of Mary?”—Mark 6:3.

So Jephthah is established as the leader of the people. He prepares for the coming conflict by a “peace” parley, a feature quite distinct from the example of any of his predecessors. No other leader reasoned with the enemy; but this is in harmony with the principle for which he stands and the deliverance which he brings to pass. Jephthah meets the enemy on his own ground, as it were, nor does the Spirit of God ever shrink from discussion. In fact He calls us to come and reason together with Him—<sup>1</sup>Isa. 1:18.

The Ammonite is quite ready to state his case; “Israel took away my land, when they came out of Egypt, from Arnon to Jabbok and unto Jordan; now therefore restore those lands peacefully”—V. 13 R.V. It sounds most reasonable indeed, as most things do that the Ammonite says; but Jephthah is not at all influenced by their claim. His answer is most interesting and instructive; and it is simply a testing of their statement by the Scripture. He goes over the record of Israel’s doings in connection with the nations with whom they came in contact, until they came to the land in question, the land which lay within the boundaries specified—“between Arnon and Jabbok,” and here they found not the “Ammonite,” but the “Amorite.” Jephthah proves that the former had already lost his land to the Amorite who was in possession.

But who then is this mighty fellow, this Amorite? His name again is our only solution. It means “The Speaker,” or “The Talker;” but this does not seem to have an evil sound. Speech is the distinguishing feature of man in contrast with the brute creation. It is the faculty, connected with the spirit of man which alone separates him from the beast and marks him as intelligent. It is the Amorite—open infidelity.

Now the Ammonite has a kind of relationship with faith, spurious it is true, but still he is a child of Lot—poor world-loving, yet righteous Lot. That is, as we have interpreted, worldly Christianity naturally gives birth to a rationalistic spirit; and this Reasoner claims, and insists on dwelling within the borders of faith, altho they are on the world-side of the cross of Christ, and as long as he retains his place the claim is allowed. But not so for the Amorite; no

<sup>1</sup> Isaiah 1:18 “Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.”

**11:20** But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

**11:21** And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

**11:22** And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

**11:23** So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

**11:24** Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

**11:25** And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

**11:26** While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

**11:27** Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

**11:28** Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

**11:29** Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

such claim has he. For says Jephthah, the opener of the Word of God: “You Ammonites could not hold your land when you had it. Israel did not take it away from you. You had already lost it to the Amorite, that blatant, boasting infidel, who makes no claim to being kin to faith, and we took the land away from him.”

So it was then; so it is now. The spirit of higher criticism, the reasoner always, sooner or later loses his place, giving way to infidelity, yet still claiming the domain of reason as peculiarly his own. Faith on the other hand insists that the land is hers, as in full harmony with God and so the conflict must be fought to the finish.

And so Jephthah’s answer is worthy of his name. He certainly can open the Scriptures. We would interpret it as follows: Faith, personified as Israel, finds reason, the sphere of the spirit, not in possession of mere rationalism, personified as the Ammonite, but of avowed infidelity, personified as the Amorite, and recovers it from the latter. Shall he now give up without a struggle what he has acquired by divinely given power? Shall he be false to his Lord who has given the domain of reason into his hand? Shall faith surrender its inheritance to this weak, spurious kinsman, this so-called higher critic, who was unable to keep it from infidelity? Furthermore, reason, that is, true reason, has been the inheritance of faith, true faith for 300 years, which surely gives title to the land. Why did you not come up long ago and take it from us if it belonged to you, Jephthah asks. His logic is reasonable, but the reasoner refuses to hearken to the words of Jephthah.

Of the conflict itself we are told nothing. And this has its beauty too, for it is in harmony with the deliverance. The Ammonite is already beaten before the actual conflict begins. The opener of the Word of God has defeated, by his unanswerable arguments, all the boasted pretensions of this enemy of Israel. The victory has been gained by the Scriptures alone.

But now Jephthah shows signs of frailty. He bargains with Jehovah. “If thou wilt without fail deliver the children, of Ammon into mine hands; then it shall be that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the children of Ammon shall surely be the Lord’s and I will offer it up for a burnt offering”—V. 30, 31. Here is the only jarring note amidst all the joyous songs of victory. Listen to poor Jephthah’s wail of sorrow when his daughter comes, with timbrel and dance, to meet him. “Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me”—V. 35. He is blaming the poor child for his own mistaken zeal and legal heart. The troubler was himself. Jehovah had not asked him for any vow. And furthermore it seems as if he almost knew it would be his daughter who would be the first from his house to meet him.

**11:30** And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

**11:31** Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

**11:32** So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

**11:33** And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

**11:34** And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

**11:35** And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

**11:36** And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

**11:37** And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

But we do not understand that the bloody sacrifice of the dear child was involved, but rather that she was consecrated to God to live an unmarried life. Yet there seems a dark cloud resting over the scene and silence upon the subject which emphasizes the lesson that this was failure on Jephthah's part. He had proved himself well acquainted with the Scriptures and therefore was aware that the Lord had provided for the redemption of any child of man from the consequences of a vow by the payment of ten shekels of silver—Lev. 27. If he had taken advantage, of this provision and redeemed his daughter, the vow would have had no further claim. The girl would have been free. Why all this mourning? It is because Jephthah does not desire his vow remitted. He is ready, in his self-imposed zeal for the Lord, to slay anything that meets him; the dearer the object, the more reason, he argues, for him to be firm and fulfill his vow, and the more precious the sacrifice to Jehovah.

This is but another pen-picture of a phase of the old man that is often manifest in those whom the Lord has used to open the Word and cause a mighty revival among the people. They would slay the nearest and dearest; for the more painful the sacrifice, the more it adds to the morbid self-complacency of such; since it evidences the more extreme faithfulness and zeal. They want to be hard on themselves and therefore they are hard on everyone else. They foolishly imagine that God is pleased when they are suffering. They know little of Him as a loving compassionate Father who desires His children to enjoy, rather than earn His love and favor by being hard on themselves.

But Jephthah wanted to feel that the victory, which was of God alone, cost him something. How much this episode reminds us of present day hard luck stories, that one so often hears. "It cost me everything to go this way," one says; another tells how he died to this and that, instead of proclaiming how he died with Christ to everything, nineteen hundred years ago; yet another boasts that he just got up and left all to follow Jesus. "It's a hard way," they affirm, when it is generally their own foolishness that makes it hard for them. But this gives them something besides the cross to glory in, and we do so want to have a hand in our own salvation. History truly repeats itself.

#### Judges 11 KJV (FIN)

**11:38** And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

**11:39** And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

**11:40** *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

## Chapter 12

**12:1** And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

**12:2** And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

**12:3** And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

**12:4** Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

**12:5** And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

**12:6** Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

## Chapter Twelve

### The Foolish Ephraimites

We are now given a further evidence of Jephthah's hard ascetic spirit in his treatment of his brethren; for while there may be a question as to the fate of his daughter there is none whatever as regards these Ephraimites. These real, tho foolish children of Israel, begin to deal with Jephthah as they had done with Gideon. But they find just the opposite spirit here. Instead of following the example of the gentle Gideon, who by a soft answer turned away wrath and thus won his brethren, Jephthah does not hesitate a moment in turning his victorious sword against his brethren, and seizing the fords of Jordan, he puts to death 42,000 Ephraimites—"fruitful ones."

What a strange place to slay his brethren. Why the fords of Jordan is the one place which united them; for it is here only that Jordan, the river of death could be safely crossed and the Gileadite and Ephraimite he made one. These fords which divided them speak of the death of our Lord Jesus Christ by which he who had the power of death has been annulled—Heb. 2. It is only this death, the death of the cross which permits the passage over Jordan of any one, and here is truly the proper place for the slaying of the lusty Moabite (chap. 3:28), all that is in the world or of the flesh; yet the one precious uniting place of all that is of God, the basis of all fellowship. And it is here, at this significant place that Jephthah cuts off his brethren.

And this is not difficult of interpretation, for we have the antitype before our eyes today. It is generally where the death of Christ is most perfectly expressed that the cutting off of brethren is manifested. There may be some degree of oneness enjoyed in service, prayers, Bible study; but in the breaking of bread and drinking of the wine, where the unity of the one body is shown forth (<sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 10:17); here is the cutting off place. Just like the case before us, that which should have united them, is made to divide them.

And the various "Shibboleths" which serve to evidence those not in "our church," "our denomination," "our circle," "our fellowship," are generally as trivial and inconsistent as the people who frame them. If one does not share convictions on a multitude of questions as to which intelligence may differ—"if he cannot frame to pronounce it right" (V. 6), that is, exactly as we do, then cut him off at the fords of Jordan. Translating this into present day language—"if he has not received the Holy Spirit and spoken in tongues; if he has not been baptized in water; or if he has not been baptized in the name of Jesus, cut him off; he is not saved." O is it not sad that God's people who have been made one, provisionally by the cross, are in actual experience, so woefully divided.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Corinthians 10:17 "For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread."



It is indeed a scene to make us weep when no longer a clearly recognized, Moabite (worldling) but an Israelite from whom our difference is difficult to discern, suffers at the fords of Jordan. Moab may indeed rejoice, and Amnon, who has previously been vanquished, may be comforted when Israel thus cuts off Israel.

**12:7** And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

It appears as tho Jephthah reduced everything to a level. He made no distinction between his brethren and his enemy; for his offering up of his daughter is now followed by the slaughter of part of his own people. In other words he reserved the same treatment for the people of God that he did for the enemies of God; and this is not the will of God. We can deal with Ephraim, if he is to be blamed; but it is quite another thing for me to take the fords of Jordan and compel every one who passes this way to speak just as I speak—compel him to say “Shibboleth,” and if he cannot say it, to cut him off. Shibboleth means “flood.” It refers to that which divided Gilead from Ephraim. So the meaning is this. If those of Ephraim cannot quite pronounce, as to what divides, to treat them simply as the enemy—cut them off; but this is certainly faithfulness running amuck; for it ceases to be faithfulness and comes to be destruction.

#### Ibzan of Bethlehem

**12:8** And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

As was said, Jephthah foolishly imagined that God wanted him to do what was unpleasant for him to do, simply because it was unpleasant. Such betokens a morbid conscientiousness, and tallies with the experience of an undelivered soul in the bonds of legality. In Abimelech we have had a view of a formal, dead religion, the failure of man’s rule, when seeking his own aggrandizement; so in Jephthah we are viewing the opposite condition, a zealous, fanatical religion, the failure of man’s rule when the conscience is under the power of legalism. And there is apparently, a decided correspondence between these two sections. Following the end of Abimelech’s reign, came Tola and Jair, figures of the Lord Jesus Christ, making right the evil consequence of the first man’s rule; so here again we must surely discern the same blessed one in Ibzan of Bethlehem—the glorious one of Bethlehem. There is no mistake here for there is only one whom the description fits so perfectly. How marvelous are these names in their divine significance. Ibzan, the dazzling star of the morning is coming soon. He will arise and shine and put an end to all the failure of man. The Restorer of all breaches; the Faithful and True, the one who off-sets the Philistine rule of empty formal ecclesiasticism, as seen in Abimelech, and of fanaticism as viewed in Jephthah. Yes, only Ibzan of Bethlehem, the Holy One, the Resplendant One, Christ in resurrection, is able to put matters right now. There is no hope of any thing better until He comes.

**12:9** And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

**12:10** Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

**12:11** And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

**12:12** And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

**12:13** And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

**12:14** And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

**12:15** And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

Ibzan appears immediately following the death of Jephthah. He breaks down all false barriers—"sending abroad" (V. 9 R. V.), finding his closest relations beyond the narrow walls of rigid sectarianism; altho we may be sure that our typical Ibzan made no forbidden marriages with the heathen nations round about, not overthrowing any true barriers. The casting down of false barriers only strengthens the true; emphasizing the distinction which is completely lost by the spirit that levels foe and friend alike—Ammonite and Ephraimite—Antichrists of whom we are warned to beware (2 John), and the brethren whom we are admonished to receive (3 John), when they are walking in the truth.

After Ibzan, comes "Elon of Zebulun," and this is in perfect order. For Elon—"strength," is the natural result of the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. And Elon is of the tribe of Zebulun—"dwelling," resting in peace and plenty.

His reign was followed by that of "Abdon, the son of Hillel," which translated into our language simply means, "Service that is born of joyful praise," which is certainly harmonious and in fitting accord with the reign of Christ which is surely typified in this section.

All is beautiful, and speaks of the result of the exaltation of our Lord Jesus Christ. And it is not without significance that this ruler, Abdon, is of Ephraim—poor, humiliated, wounded, cut-off Ephraim, referring no doubt to the ten lost tribes, and is once more, thru the blessed restorer, in the place of honor.

Then we get a further description of this last judge of this series. We are informed that he had a family—"forty sons and thirty nephews" (V. 14), or grandsons, as the margin reads, which rode on asses colts. His numerous progeny shared his kingdom and glory and rode on the ass, the beast of service and peace. No bloodshed, no retaliation, no counterraid against Gilead, no battle cry, no shibboleth. No indeed, Ibzan of Bethlehem is on the scene and every thing is in perfect peace. A silence has fallen upon all party-cries and only the peaceful fruits of joyful praise are in evidence. And we are surely getting close when we are able to discern Jephthah among us. Even so come Lord Jesus.

## Chapter Thirteen

### The Sixth Captivity

“And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hands of the Philistines”—Chap. 13.

#### Chapter 13

**13:1** And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

For the seventh and last time in our book, we read the sorrowful refrain, “Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord”—V. 1. There is always something solemn and pathetic about “the last.” It is the “last time;” these are the “last days,” etc. It calls for a review of the long path of sin, sorrow and failure, which preceded, on the one hand, and the mercy and long-suffering of God on the other. It suggests anticipation—what shall follow? But more than all, it calls loudly for self-judgment that we may be enabled in the perilous “last days,” which are at hand, to discern the will of God for us as individuals and walk therein, depending upon our almighty Guide. And in our present lesson we may learn, in type, the secret of the failure as well as the secret of the power which are both so manifest today; for as was intimated, this is the last deliverance recorded in Judges, therefore it has its special lessons for us at this special time.

History surely repeats itself as we have seen more or less distinctly in the various captivities which once in a material way afflicted Israel; and have now, in a spiritual sense, afflicted the Church of God, till at the last scene at the fords of Jordan we viewed a most realistic picture of the passing away of brotherly love in the Church (Philadelphia) and the beginning of the lukewarm condition of Laodicea. The end has almost come, and we have the privilege of living in these last days, which tho they are peculiarly evil and pregnant with satanic power, yet they are wonderful days. We are privileged, I say, to be living today when we may view the end approaching. And this last deliverance is our especial type, for Samson, the strong man particularly figures the last revival which has come upon the Church and is now going the way of all other deliverances. In fact it appears to be disappearing more rapidly than even its predecessors, if one may so speak.

Let us then study carefully this last Judge and the character of the deliverance which he wrought. We will surely be profited thereby.

As was noted, Israel is again given up into the land of the Philistine. We have met this people often before in the course of our study; but as this is the special enemy which continually ensnares and finally overpowers our strong Samson, we must review their history more particularly that we may learn their wiles and thus avoid these charmers, for they undoubtedly possess great attraction for a Nazarite, In fact the peculiar danger of the last days is from the Philistine.

## The Black One

We find his genealogy in the tenth chapter of Genesis. He is there recorded as the offspring of “Ham,” and the latter is, as his name denotes, the “black one,” or sunburnt. Dark he is; but darkened by the sun. God wanted to depict, for our admonition, His view of man as turned away from Himself (Light), so He brings a “black man” on the stage of this world and emphasizes the sorrowful truth in this name, “Ham,” a vivid portrait of the “old man.” The sun has shone upon him; but he has not received its light; and more, he has rejected the Light. He would not come unto the Light that his deeds might be reproved. He hated the Light, because it made bare the inmost secrets of his heart. It exposed him, so he turned away from its penetrating rays; but it must have some effect. What is it? It darkens him. If he never had light, he would not have been as dark as he is, and the brighter the light, the darker he becomes when he turns away from it. This is the blind Pharisee whom Jesus warned, saying: “If the light that be in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?” (*“If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!”—Matt. 6:23 KJV*). It was the Pharisee who was told that his deeds were evil. It was the Pharisee, the religious man of that day, with the Light of the world shining clearly before his eyes, that asked for a sign. If some one would ask for a light at noonday, what would it prove, but his blindness? O blind Pharisee, O dark Pharisee, O dark child of Ham; we have him with us all the time. The unregenerate religious man, the unconverted church-member, the Cain of Abel’s day, how great was his darkness, and is even up to this day—a “black man” indeed!

Ham begets Mizraim who seems to have derived his name from, rather than given it to the land of Egypt; for the country exemplified the character of which the word Mizraim—“double strip,” speaks. Egypt is a double strip of land on either side of the great river Nile, which flows thru it, and upon which it is dependent, thus making it independent of God. Poor Egypt. Mizraim gives birth to Casluhim—“folly” and this is of course the natural result of becoming independent of God. In the first chapter of Romans, we have the interpretation of the type—“professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and their foolish heart was darkened” (*“their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,”—Rom. 1:21, 22 KJV*). This is truly the descent of the religious man of the earth, ever ascending in his own eyes and thus getting further and further away from God.

Casluhim, “the foolish,” begets the Philistine, the charmer of Samson. His name means “wanderer.” He expresses by his name, the fact that he is never at home. He lives in the place of another. His real home is Egypt; but he has come over into the land of Canaan by the “near way,” and has given his name, Palestine, to Israel’s land.

Therefore we see that the Philistine figures the natural man as come into spiritual things, not by the power of God, thru a supernatural birth, but by natural ways. The way of the Philistine was marked in Exodus as the “near way” out of Egypt; but which Jehovah refused to allow His people to take when He led them out—<sup>1</sup>Ex. 13:17. It was as easy as it was near—no Red Sea, nor Jordan as a barrier to entering the land of Canaan, where they are always found. Could anything picture more startling the natural man, the old Adam, ignoring the cross of Christ and coming into the place of blessing some other way, and then laying claim to all the inheritance that belongs to the Second Man, the Last Adam? The Philistine therefore represents the spirit of formalism, of worldly, dead ecclesiastical pretention, soon to produce “the man of sin, the son of perdition” (“*that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition*”—2 Thess. 2:3 KJV), that even now lords it over God’s true children, and seeks to bring them under bondage to its power, to deaden and kill all life and joy and spiritual power.

#### Ear-marks of Philistinism

Wherever there are claims to sole authority over the refreshing fountain of God’s Word, which is therefore tightly shut up, there is the Philistine, for that is what he did to Abraham’s wells. Whenever there is the teaching of some other way into the land of blessing than by the Red Sea and Jordan, the way of death (figure of the cross of Christ)—there is the Philistine. Wherever there is uncertainty as to sins forgiven—a cold dread fear that all is not well with our soul because there is no positive knowledge of the one offering “which hath perfected forever them that are sanctified” (“*For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.*”—Heb. 10:14 KJV)—there is the Philistine. Wherever there is the introduction of carnal principles (that is principles which the flesh can understand and approve) into the things of God—there is the Philistine. Wherever there are principles which would bind the energy of faith and therefore limit God’s power—there is the Philistine. Wherever there is bondage to any kind of form, method or arrangement in the things of God whereby the fire of the Spirit of God is quenched and His free movings checked—there is the Philistine.

And further, we must not forget the teaching which we have had in the Philistine king, Abimelech—“My father was king.” It is the claim of succession so fully expressed in that apostolic succession that is the chief of Rome’s pretensions; and it is not confined to Rome, by any means: but like every other Philistine mark, it may be found in even that which is supposed and claims to be the very opposite of Rome. Have you never heard amidst all the strife and

<sup>1</sup> Exodus 13:17 “And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:”

contention of the professed people of God, similar claims to being the only original company? “We can trace our church back to John the Baptist” or “We are the only people that are truly scriptural,” or “We are the only Apostolic folks left”—“My father was king and here are we his sole heirs and representatives in the world.” Yet strange to say they none agree with the other, but they raise their voice to swell the claim of the party they have joined. If you join with one you get the excommunication of the others; if you join none, you get the excommunication of all. Who shall deliver? Is there any hope, any way out of the awful confusion? Who did deliver in the type here in the book of Judges? “The Nazarite” was the overcomer then, and the principle which he figures is our only hope now. This we are assured is the only possible deliverance in these last days.

### The Birth of Samson

“And there was a certain man of Zorah of the family of the Danites whose name was Manoah and his wife was barren and bare not. And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman”—V. 2, 3. We have observed in our previous study that the Lord is increasingly careful “lest Israel vaunt themselves” (Chap. 7:2). We have left-handed men, and women prophetesses; but here He appears to a barren woman, not in answer to any cry, but in absolute sovereign grace; for this must be most perfectly expressed in this last deliverance of Samson. God must have the right of way. Man seems to be put aside altogether, as witness Manoah, the husband of the barren woman, that he is even addressed by Jehovah. This simply teaches that in this last deliverance, God is only taking notice of weakness. He all the strength Himself. He is not asking man to furnish anything but the empty vessel; so that there is room for all of us in this last revival. Praise the Lord!

Let us closely observe Samson’s supernatural life and the manner of his birth. These barren women of the Bible all teach us a most necessary lesson—absolute dependence upon God for fruit bearing. To such a one, and she so insignificant as to be unnamed, the Angel of the Lord appears, and addresses to her these seemingly cruel words, “Thou art barren and bearest not”—V. 3. Ah, did she not know this well? Had she not felt the reproach of her condition? Had it not been the burden of her cries to Jehovah night and day for many weary years? Yet the Angel of the Lord touches this tender sensitive spot with these words of truth, “Thou art barren and bearest not”—V. 3.

Beloved, has He ever spoken thus to you? The Lord appears cruel at times in His treatment of us, but it is always for our blessing. We will never be among the deliverers of God’s people if we have not heard His voice saying, in no reproach, but tender love, “Thou art barren.” He always wounds before He heals; kills before He makes alive. We must be conscious of entire impotence before we can bring forth the “strong man.” He is only born of weakness. This

**13:2** And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

**13:3** And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

is the same story which Sarah and Abraham learned. They were both as good as dead as far as bearing children was concerned. God's principles are always the same. He cannot use our strength; but He graciously condescends to our weakness. He looking for barrenness where He come in and display His power. Do you want to be the mother of a Samson? It does not seem to be a coveted honor in our day. So very few are able to stand the training necessary. The reproach of barrenness is awful when everywhere we hear the boasting of the woman with the many children. It is humbling to hear the Angel say, "Thou art barren;" but far deeper are the wounds of friends, who know nothing of helplessness nor weakness.

These words of truth to this unnamed barren woman, the future mother of a Samson, were quickly followed by words of grace, "Thou shalt conceive and bear a son"—V. 7. This also is a sure principle of Jehovah's dealings with man. "Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ" (John 1:17). When we hear His words of truth and acknowledge them as such, He will shortly speak words of grace.

**13:4** Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*:

**13:5** For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

**13:6** Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

**13:7** But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

The arrival of Samson was to be anticipated by a course in harmony with what God purposed him to be—a Nazarite from his mother's womb. And she who was to bring forth this mighty deliverer must first be a Nazarite herself. The very name means separation. Do you begin to see the deep significance? The strong man Samson, springs from the weak one, who is separated unto the Lord. He is not brought forth in a day. He is the result of many tears and agony of soul, with deep despair of, and a turning from any expectation of self, before there is the slightest sign of this lusty son—him who would "begin to deliver Israel"—V. 5. For remember that Samson was the last Judge whom Jehovah raised up to deliver His people out of the hand of the Philistines. And this spirit of Nazariteship is what is needed today to deliver the Church from the same enemy—the Philistine, a dry, joyless formal profession, without power. But a separation from earth's joys and defilements can alone produce the deeper spirit of Nazariteship—a glorying in the Lord. The one comes first, giving birth to the other. We must have found the Lord as the all-sufficient joy-giver, before He will be found as the all-sufficient strength-giver. The Nazarite of Israel's day was known by three un mistakeable marks. First, abstinence from the vine in every form; even the seeds and skin were to be refused. Second, the loss of the dignity of manhood by his long hair. Third, by a separation from the dead, his own family included.

The mother of Samson was obliged to have the first and third characteristics of the Nazarite. And the son the second mark—"never was razor to come upon his head" ("*no razor shall come on his head*"—V. 5 KJV)—in addition to the other two. He was to be a separated man as long as he lived, and

**13:8** Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

**13:9** And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

**13:10** And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

**13:11** And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, *I am*.

**13:12** And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?

**13:13** And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

**13:14** She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

thus should he “begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines”—V. 5.

Notice that significant little word “begin,” prophetic no doubt of every deliverance the Church has ever had—there was only a beginning. In a short time she was again a captive to the enemy. And even the last deliverance, which Samson especially figures according to the type, will only have a beginning, for the Lord will come and catch away His people; and this last revival will end in glory to the utter discomfiture of the Philistine, who cannot believe anything so foolish as the coming of the Lord and the translation of the saints.

#### Marks of Nazariteship

These details are given us in the sixth chapter of Numbers. We here find that a secret hidden motive led some Israelites to give up all that in the natural was held fast by the world. While others might enjoy the vine and its fruit, without sin, he, apart from any compulsion, touched it not.

Yet no mournful sad one was this Nazarite. No indeed: quite the reverse; a holy joy pervaded his countenance and spoke aloud of some secret source of satisfaction which could not be accounted for naturally. How emphatically this speaks to us of the all-sufficiency of Christ, to fill the heart and charm the eye, and make us independent of earth’s attractions. For this latter is what the vine, with all pertaining to it signifies—the intoxication of the world, its pleasures, fame, money, etc. Here then is The First Mark of the Nazarite of the last days—a heart-separation from the world in all its phases, which results in a voluntary letting go of all its allurements.

Does this appear extreme and fanatical? Well then the Nazarite of Israel’s day must have been extreme and fanatical because of his separation from the grape. But Jehovah does not so regard it. In fact it was His ordinance. And His principles are unchanging. They demand an extreme carrying out in practical life. Anything less is nauseating to Him. He abhors half-heartedness. He wants us either cold or hot. Let me ask, Can there be a too absorbing delight in Christ? Is it possible to “seek the things where Christ sitteth” (“*seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.*”—*Col. 3:1 KJV*), too diligently? Can we lay up too many treasures there? This is not legality. This is deep heart love and desire after Christ—a running hard after Him that we may win Him. And we cannot run too fast nor go too far in this race.

The second Mark was a separation from the rights and dignity of manhood. The glory of a man is his strength. But this one confessed, by his long hair, that he had learned the precious secret of glorying in another as his strength. His long hair was a veil which hid him altogether, even as the woman



**13:15** And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

**13:16** And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

**13:17** And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

**13:18** And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?

**13:19** So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

**13:20** For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

**13:21** But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

to whom it is given as a covering (1 Cor. 11). “But it is a shame for a man to have long hair” (“*that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?*”—1 Cor. 11:14 KJV). Yes, truly the natural man counts it a shame to be weak and helpless and dependent upon another. This is the woman’s place. But the Nazarite accepts the shame and glories in it. And his very loss becomes his crown, for this is just what the Holy Spirit calls the long hair of a Nazarite. “The consecration of his God is upon him” (“*the consecration of his God is upon his head*” KJV) (Num. 6:7). The word “consecration” is the same word translated “crown” elsewhere; for instance, “The crown of his Lord” (“*for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him*” KJV)—Lev. 21:12.

The Nazarite of our day learns to glory in his infirmities that the power of Christ may cover him like a tabernacle (12 Cor. 12:9). And when so clothed, we see him slaying lions and thousands of Philistines. Weak indeed are all our foes against the Spirit of God, who only needs human helplessness—a yielded vessel, to display His strength. And if we are correct in the typical significance of Samson, then the character of the deliverance of the last days is before us. The Lord is calling for weak, helpless, earthen vessels, and here there is room for all of us. Nothing will debar us from being deliverers, but human strength and wisdom.

The Third Mark is the deepest, sweetest secret of all—the Nazarite confesses that he has another life altogether, a double-hidden life, “Hid with Christ in God” (Col. 3:3), a new creation, resurrection life, entirely unaffected by death. “He knows no man,” no, not even his own mother, father, brother, sister, “after the flesh” (“*know we no man after the flesh*”—2 Cor. 5:16 KJV). He thus keeps judging that “if one died for all, then all died” (“*that if one died for all, then were all dead*”—2 Cor. 5:14 KJV). He has no fellowship with the old creation—his hopes, plans, ambitions, interests are in another scene altogether. It is no dry, musty, theological dogma to such a one, but a simple, living truth, “that the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us free from the law of sin and death” (“*For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.*”—Rom. 8:2 KJV). He counts all that the flesh has incurred, its condemnation—all to which it clings—all that it possesses—all its ability, as nothing to him. He will not glory in his own flesh, neither in the flesh of another. He has “been crucified unto the world and the world unto” him (“*save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.*”—Gal. 6:14 KJV). Yes, this Nazarite does not even know Christ after the flesh. The cross is the end of all flesh for him. He knows only the Christ in resurrection and the “man in Christ.”

<sup>1</sup> 2 Corinthians 12:9 “And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.”

**13:22** And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

**13:23** But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

**13:24** And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

**13:25** And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

In due time the promised son arrived, His mother named him Samson, “sunlike.” The Nazarite is not the sun, only His representative during His absence. He is to shine as a testimony to His absent Lord.

“The Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol”—V. 25. Samson was of the tribe of Dan and this tribe speaks of the service of rule—a rule, which for blessing must be first of all over one’s self. That is, he must be an overcomer at home before there is any public demonstration. He sees the need of victory among the people of God. The Philistine rule is everywhere apparent and he cries mightily to God for deliverance. The Spirit of God urges him to break the enemy’s yoke and lead the people into freedom. He is moved to begin his mighty works.

## Chapter 14

**14:1** And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

**14:2** And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

**14:3** Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

**14:4** But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

**14:5** Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

**14:6** And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

“And Samson went down to Timnath and saw a woman in Timnath of the Philistines”—Chap. 14:1. Here is Samson’s first mistake. Let us learn through his folly and steer clear of this danger. He goes “down,” an ominous beginning for an up-going man. He sees a woman of the Philistines, who pleases him well, and he says to his parents, “Get her for me”—V. 2. He desires an alliance with the very people from whom he was to deliver Israel, and would not be denied. But this can never be. There is no fellowship between Nazarite and Philistine. The one stands for separation from the world, the other, separation from God. All these women in Samson’s life are typical of principles today, the adoption of which are snares for God’s Nazarites.

The name of this woman, whom Samson would legally wed, is not given. All we know is that she is of Timnath, meaning “portion.” This latter, as connected with the Philistine, portends evil to the strong man. That is, Samson is leaving his own portion to seek one elsewhere, just as the words of his parents would indicate: “Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren?”—V. 3. It is an alliance with the enemy which our deliverer is choosing. So it has ever been. Luther fell quite in love with the Philistine, drew very close to her at one time and barely escaped her embraces. This is a very dangerous path for a Nazarite. It leads through the “vineyards of Timnath” (V. 5), the very place one, who must eat “nothing of the vine from the seed-stones to the skin,” ought to shun. Here he meets a young lion. Satan is always found lurking in the “vineyards of Timnath,” waiting for the Nazarites.

“The Spirit of the Lord came upon him mightily and he tears him as a kid”—V. 6. This is Samson’s first conflict; and, fresh from the victory of it, he goes to visit the Philistine woman, who yet pleases him well. The soldier of Christ is more readily lulled to sleep than overcome in battle. He slays the open foe, but is deceived by a hidden one—a Philistine alliance. And many of God’s Nazarites today are snared by these women. They find out Samson’s weakness—a weakness which finally results in utter wretchedness. For this woman of Timnath is but a counterpart of “Delilah of Sorek.” It is the wile of the enemy, not the fiery dart; the craft, not the power; the charm of some Philistine principle that is embraced, and against which the Nazarite is weak.

But this is rather vague. Where will we see such a principle in evidence today, ensnaring Samsons? We must remember that the Philistine, while really Egyptian, the “old man,” yet claims all that belongs to the “new man.” He figures some religious principle which pleases the “flesh” and which ends, when embraced, in the undoing and uncovering of the Nazarite. Legality is one of these fair women. It has weakened and dwarfed many a Samson. The Galatians were in the coils of the woman of Timnath—that is, they were

seeking their portion elsewhere than in Christ.

There are hundreds of these principles today by means of which the Samsons are brought into bondage. The Corinthians were uncovered and shorn of their strength when they were endeavoring to enjoy their portion in this world, reigning as kings without Christ (<sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 4:8); boasting in their gifts, their utterance, their knowledge. The Church ruling, teaching, limiting, fencing, organizing, is these women snaring the Samsons, shearing them, binding them and bringing them down to shame and utter defeat.

The slightest trust in the flesh—all the worldly ways which are rightly called “church work,” for they are far from being the “Lord’s work”—the modern system of revival; all these are daughters of the Philistine. An alliance with the enemy is courted—the aid of the world is diligently sought; we must have it, men say, to obtain deliverance from the world. Fleshly attractions, eloquent speakers, exquisite music, advertising schemes to get the crowd, all in the guise of religion, and all pleasing us well, we must have them, these fair daughters of the Philistines, even though they have proved the undoing of the Nazarite.

#### A Nazarite Riddle

**14:7** And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

**14:8** And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

“And he went down and talked with the woman and she pleased Samson well. And after a time he returned to take her and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion and behold there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion”—Vs. 7, 8. Samson went down and talked with the woman in spite of his parents opposition (the latter no doubt illustrative of God’s attitude to this alliance), and his fetters were forged. He is captured—“She pleased him well.” Strange infatuation! and how prevalent today. A Nazarite, having the Spirit of God abiding in him, so strong that he can tear a lion as easy as a kid and yet at the same time be overcome by some fair enemy in friendly guise that shall eventually put out his eyes and make sport of the foolish fellow who is so enamoured of her.

Some time elapses and again we see Samson on his way to Timnath; but now he is going to his wedding feast with his parents in his company whose objections he has apparently overruled. He passes the spot where he had previously met the lion and he turns aside to view the remains. He finds no evidence of the flesh (tho the bleached bones abundantly witness of the vanquished foe); but instead a swarm of bees delight his eyes. Death has made room for a multitude of life with abundant and ordered activity, and consequently there is honey for the Nazarite. Thus “out of the eater has come forth meat and out of the strong, sweetness” (“*Out of the eater came forth meat,*

<sup>1</sup> 1 Corinthians 4:8 “Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.”

*and out of the strong came forth sweetness” KJV)—V. 14. Out of the power that was against him, met and conquered by the mightier power of God which tabernacled upon him, Samson finds refreshment and strength for himself and others; and this is possible solely because of another life that has come into the very hold of death and fills the place of corruption with order and sweetness. Truly this is a Nazarite experience—that which is contrary to him becomes for him, by the transforming power of God, reminding us of the “all things which work together for good to them that love God” (“*And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God*”—Rom. 8:28 KJV). On the cross this was most gloriously expressed—the greatest power was manifest in the greatest weakness; and in the worst act of rebellion the world has ever witnessed, God was given the greatest opportunity to display His grace; out of apparent defeat comes victory; out of death a harvest of life. The battle-field becomes a banqueting house; the table is not only furnished with good things in the presence of our enemies; but actually from that which they themselves have provided. All these things, which like Jacob, we think are against us, the Nazarite finds are for him. This is the personal experience of faith—a secret hidden from the Philistine as we shall find.*

**14:9** And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

**14:10** So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

**14:11** And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

**14:12** And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

**14:13** But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

Samson takes of the honey and eats, giving some to his father and mother. “And they did eat of it, but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion”—V. 9. They no doubt would not appreciate the honey if they knew its source. We cannot tell some spiritual things to others because the meat is too strong for such. They are not able to bear all the truth, tho they may, at the same time, be eating of its fruit, partaking of its blessing even at our hands. Indeed Samson’s riddle is but little understood by the Lord’s own people, much less the formal worldly professor of religion.

Samson, after eating the honey, still proceeds on his journey to accomplish his marriage. And God allows it, for He is going to accomplish His purpose thru this very alliance. He is going to use this very circumstance to stir up Samson against the enemy of Israel and thus he shall begin to deliver them. The Lord often allows us to have our own way, when it pleaseth us well, and we insist upon it; but He is not defeated thereby and neither will He allow us to be defeated, only apparently, if we have purposed in our heart that His will shall be done in us. He will bring us up out of death into resurrection; out of defeat into victory.

#### A Marriage Feast

Samson makes a feast to celebrate his wedding. His friends, including his “best man,” as we would say, are all Philistine (bad company for a Nazarite), and he proposes to them a riddle as a test of wisdom. And truly to know the answer to Samson’s riddle is wisdom, tho not as the world counts wisdom, but that which is such before God. But no Philistine ever yet had the

**14:14** And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

**14:15** And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it not so?*

**14:16** And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

**14:17** And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

**14:18** And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

**14:19** And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

**14:20** But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

faintest chance to guess the meaning of Samson's riddle; and the latter has no such thought in giving it: but if they can do so, each one shall have a change of garments as a reward. For the one that can penetrate the mystery of a life of faith—out of weakness, strength, out of death, resurrection—the paradox of a Christian life, must have suitable garments—a robe of righteousness, befitting such wisdom. He would thus prove he was no Philistine.

Remember that these people represent professed Christians and Samson is just testing their profession by his riddle. They of course failed to penetrate the secret; yet Samson loses his wager, for the Philistine woman discovers his weak side. He can tear a lion; but a weeping woman is too much for him. He succumbs to her blandishments and is undone. He himself gives away the answer of the proposed riddle, and she in turn tells it to her people. The secret is known by the Philistines, and yet it is not known. They do not understand it; yet they glibly answer: "What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?"—V. 18. But Samson is not deceived. He knows they have learned it from his wife—"ploughed with his heifer," as he says. And this was only natural (tho Samson seems surprised); she was but Philistine, and of course had fellowship with Philistine. The strange thing was not that Philistine plowed with Philistine, but that Nazarite desired fellowship with such. The anger of Samson is kindled; but he must pay the wager. So we read,

"The Spirit of the Lord came upon him suddenly and he went down to Askelon and slew thirty men of them and took the spoil and gave the changes of garment unto them that had declared the riddle"—V. 19. Notice that this was done in the will and in the power of God, for the Spirit of God came upon Samson. He went to Askelon, "the fire of infamy," and slew thirty of their men and gave the changes of garments from the spoil which he gathered. The Philistines are repaid with other Philistine garments and thus are suitably arrayed; tho the change judging from the name, would seem for the worse rather than the better. Now the necessary strife, for it is of God, commences between Nazarite and Philistine. The alliance with the woman of Timnath is broken off; the result, tho remote and veiled, of the slaying of the lion. Thus all things are working well.

Chapter 15

**15:1** But it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

**15:2** And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

**15:3** And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

**15:4** And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

“But it came to pass within a while after in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in”—Chap. 15:1.

The second part of the story now commences in which Samson is continually in open conflict with the Philistines. At first he seems to be still enamored, for he goes to visit his wife with a kid. We would infer that the kid figures Christ as the Savior which Samson desires to present to the Philistine woman. He still wants fellowship with her, but now he insists that only on the basis of redemption may this life-union be consummated. He has only partly learned his lesson. Her father refuses to allow Samson to see his wife. He learns she has been given to his “best man,” the friend of the bridegroom. His wrath breaks out, not however, as private vengeance against the Timnathite, but against the Philistines as a whole. He catches three hundred foxes and joining them in couples by the tails with a lighted torch between the tails he let loose the terrified animals into the cornfields and olive-yards of the enemy, just at the time of harvest. The fire spread; and the destruction of the corn, the olive-yards and even of the vineyards of the enemy followed.

What is there in this for the man of God today? The mere historical fact is entirely too trivial for a place in the oracles of God if there is no lesson in it for us. Let us notice it carefully. We are impressed at the outset that no Spirit of the Lord comes upon Samson here and we argue from the omission that this is no work of faith nor labor of love. Samson is acting apart from the Spirit; therefore he is in the flesh, and we have the key to the incident. We need not expect anything praise-worthy or noble from one walking in the flesh, tho he may be aiming at the Philistine, the enemy of the Lord’s people. Further observe, that Samson requires foxes, or rather jackals, as the word is also translated, and he catches 300 of them. Now this certainly seems unworthy of the Nazarite, the strong man. His friends would scarcely be amazed at his wonderful prowess if they saw him chasing jackals. It is a poor business for anyone, especially a Nazarite; for as we throw the light of God’s Word upon these creatures, we get some idea of their significance. We read, “If a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall”—Neh. 4:3. Here the fox or jackal, is clearly a figure of utter weakness, or rather contemptuous insignificance. Then it is written, “They shall be a portion for foxes” (Ps. 63:10), which suggests the thought of an unclean creature feeding on carrion or corruption. Further we have a hint of their destructive tendency in the admonition, “Take us the foxes... that spoil the vines”—S. S. 2:15. And the words of Jesus “go tell that sly fox” (“*Go ye, and tell that fox*”—*Luke 13:32 KJV*), referring to Herod, type of the anti-Christ, bode no good omen as to the helpers of Samson’s vengeance.

Therefore we rightly infer from the above Scriptures that the Nazarite is out of his element. He is not acting worthy of the dignity or character of his calling in making the unclean, destructive, sly jackal, the minister of his ire. He is truly pouring coals of fire on the enemy's head but it is mixed with a little dynamite. This is unworthy of a Nazarite; but such things are not uncommon in our midst. Do not many of our Samson's—strong earnest souls—sometimes resort to unclean, unworthy means to give expression to their indignation against what is truly Philistine? yet their real motive is to work a personal revenge. There are but few of the Lord's people who have not, at some time, in their experience caught and used some jackals.

The torches which Samson put between the tails and then set on fire, has wonderful significance also; but for the interpretation we are dependent upon, him who sets them on fire. If God kindle the torch, as He did when Abraham saw a fire passing between the pieces of the sacrifices (<sup>1</sup>Gen. 15:17), it is well; but if it is set on fire by man it has quite another meaning. In this case Samson himself, not led by the Spirit, sets fire to the brands and therefore the significance is evil. We would gather, that the torch speaks of fleshly anger, carnal indignation, rather than divine judgment.

Let us hear the apostle James on this matter of fire-brands. We believe he can throw a little light on the subject. "Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity; so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body and setteth on fire the course of nature and it is set on fire of hell"—James 3:5, 6. Ah, he helps us considerably. We begin to see from whence Samson's fire comes. The tongue is also likened, by the same apostle, to a bit and a rudder, small but very effective. When we have control of the bit, the horse is controlled; when we have control of the rudder the ship is controlled; when we have control of the tongue the whole man is controlled. It is the heart that is really meant, of which the tongue is the index; and it is a great boaster. And what mischief the tongue can accomplish. It is like a spark in a bale of hay; let it get started and who can extinguish it? Let it have its way, under control of the old nature (foxes) and it will set on fire everything with which it comes in contact in the natural course of things. But when we trace these burning denunciations, these righteous indignations, as we love to call them, to their true source, we find as in this present case, they are set on fire of Gehenna—hell. It is the awful energy of evil. Samson kindled the torch with his own fire and then gave up all control of it to the 300 jackals, to be taken wherever these unclean animals listed. Samson and his 300 are quite a contrast in every respect to Gideon and his 300. These latter had torches also, but they were not harmful, did not destroy any corn, wine or oil; rather they

<sup>1</sup> Genesis 15:17 "And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces."



**15:5** And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

were helpful, for they lighted the pathway when the pitchers, which held them, were broken.

But does Samson and his 300 deliver Israel? Has this raid against the Philistines brought blessing to the people of God? Most surely not. There is nothing bad in corn and wine and oil, quite the contrary, they are the produce of Israel's land, or rather Immanuel's land and therefore do not belong to the Philistine, and it is never God's Way to destroy growth of His property. He is ever careful of the land of Canaan, so much so that no tree that gave fruit for man was ever to be cut down, even in laying siege to an enemy's city—<sup>1</sup>Deut. 20:19. So also tho the old corn of the land was grown under the Canaanites, it became the food of the Lord's people, as soon as they crossed Jordan; so it is never a type of evil, but of good. This being undoubtedly the case, we would therefore infer that the corn, the wine and the oil speak of blessings—the food, the joy, the power, which are the heritage of faith and are found, as joined to Christ in the heavenlies. These are never to be destroyed, tho they may be in the Philistine's hands.

#### The Samson of Today

And methinks we have the perfect anti-type of this in our midst today. A few years ago Samson was born. He was the child of weakness. Man seemed to be entirely set aside in his birth. God's sovereignty was abundantly in evidence in this last revival. It commenced simultaneously all over the world. The strong man was born, not in any organized, orthodox, respectable church, but in little groups of people gathered together in dependence upon God, praying for an out-pouring of the Holy Spirit. And it came, a perfect deluge for awhile, and Samson was the result. He endeavored to draw near and identify himself with the established churches, as one with them in fellowship and union; but it would not work at all. They could not understand him, for he was an Israelite of a very special character, a Nazarite and they were Philistine. He was a riddle to them—poor, uneducated for the most part, unknown, without prestige or influence of any kind, and yet claiming and proving to be the strong man, having “power from on high” (Luke 24:49), able to resist and defeat Satan and deliver the helpless out of his hands. Finally they profess to receive him, and extend to him the hand of fellowship; but it is upon the ground that they are as wise as he. They assure Samson that they know all about the power of the Holy Spirit. He has no secret which they cannot solve, no experience of victory of which they are ignorant. They call attention to their knowledge of the Bible and their years of experience and service for their church. They point

<sup>1</sup> Deuteronomy 20:19 “When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) to employ *them* in the siege:”

with pride to their influence, numbers, religious prestige, and marvel that Samson would think for a moment that he had more of salvation than they enjoy. But the Nazarite is not at all deceived. He is sure that they have never learned his secret of victory by their experience of being filled with the Spirit; but have gathered it from the woman (the Church) with whom he claims fellowship, she having learned the secret from him.

The above is not far-fetched nor imaginary. These very things have happened before our eyes; for remember that the Philistine principle may be manifest in the most orthodox and scripturally gathered assembly; and this enemy, formalism, is more to be dreaded than fanaticism. It is more alluring to the Nazarite, for this present-day strong man, because he is little and unknown feels his separation from organizations and assemblies, presumably Christian, and makes overtures toward joining them. He knows he is different but hopes by this union to be fruitful and thereby increase his usefulness. But it is not a success. There is no real fellowship. They insist he has nothing more than they have always had. They can even teach him, they argue but Samson will not stand for this. He knows it is false and he, as energized by the Spirit, rewards them with that which belongs to them. He does not agree for one minute that they understand or have his experience and thereby can wear the garments of a Nazarite. No indeed. He fits them in garments which suit them, that is, he tells them the truth. But he is lonely. He feels he is cast-off and the Philistine woman still pleases him well. He wants her fellowship. The anti-type of this lusty fellow does not yet want to walk alone in dependence upon God. He wants to be like the other churches—respectable, refined and orderly. He does not like to be reproached nor persecuted nor termed peculiar.

But he is not wanted. They have apparently found out his secret of strength—victory out of defeat, sweetness out of death—and they want no more of him. The power which he manifests—resurrection power—they do not desire. They refuse to acknowledge their death, and consequent helplessness. They are strong and able and Samson is in disrepute. They do not want to be identified with him, He is forced to walk alone. And this is of God, who is doing a new thing. He does not want this present-day Nazarite to look back and copy his predecessors. He has something better for him. He Himself is sufficient. God wants us to watch Him work.

Samson does not see God in this, does not realize that the Lord wants this breach to come. His anger is hot against the Philistine and he goes to get revenge. He commences to retaliate with venomous words. He denounces them on every occasion. A fire is started in anger and blazes briskly for awhile. Samson's strength is all directed against the Philistines, and this was good, were it not that the corn, the wine and the oil are burnt too. That is, because of the ire of Samson who desires revenge, the food of God's people is destroyed.

**15:6** Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

**15:7** And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

**15:8** And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

**15:9** Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

**15:10** And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

The saints are kept from getting the truth because it is in the hands of the Philistines and thereby suffer in consequence. The lusty son is weakened. Oh yes, Samson was a Nazarite, but a Nazarite apart from the Spirit of God can do more mischief than any other man. We are living in Samson days, and many of us have observed the mighty works of the separated child of weakness when under control of the Spirit. We have seen too the mighty evil he can do, the fire he can kindle when the flesh is in control. And we have also seen the inevitable results, "If ye bite and devour one another take heed that ye be not consumed one of another" (Gal. 5:15), even as in the case of Samson, our type.

But the incident with the woman of Timnath is not yet closed. Fire answers to fire, and Samson's wife and her father are burnt. Ah, the Philistine is bitterly opposed to everything in any way allied to true separation to the Lord, and reality of experience. Samson retaliates, "smiting them hip and thigh with great slaughter"—V. 8 R. V. His strength has not waned. He still hates what the Lord hates, tho his energy is wrongly directed, for he is warring after the flesh, wrestling against flesh and blood. In type he has left his own "portion," for he went down to Timnath (portion), and thereby resulted all the failure. In like manner Samson of the present day, has left his own inheritance in the heavenlies, where his fight was the fight of faith, resisting the wicked spirits, and is seeking a portion in the world. He leaves his Ephesian calling, as "the Assembly glorious," joined unto the Lord, and chooses another place, a lesser place—an earthly portion, and hence loses, for the time being, his separated heavenly character and eventually will lose the best place in the glory.

And the burning of the corn emphasizes the above interpretation. It is called "standing corn," referring to resurrection. That is, by the failure of Samson at this stage of his career, the truth concerning our stand in Christ (as raised up and seated together with Him in the heavenlies) is destroyed. The saints are not getting their true portion in Christ because of the strife and division manifest. The "strong man," who has lately come upon the scene, wars against formalism so aggressively and to such an extent that he gets into the other extreme, fanaticism and the precious truth, which has apparently been in the hands of the Philistines (tho only held in theory) is burned, and all the consequent strength, power and joy which comes from its reception is lost. How sad! but such is man. The pendulum always swings to one side or the other. Because the Church has not walked in the light of Paul's epistles, tho accepting them as doctrine, is no excuse for us to refuse these wonderful revelations concerning the saints of this dispensation. To do so is to lose immeasurably of the true riches; the unsearchable riches; and then we begin to walk and war as men and not as long-haired Nazarites.

## Samson Revived

But now there is a change. We begin to get a better view of the Nazarite. He comes to himself, as it were, and realizes that his actions are unworthy of his high calling. He is ashamed of his foolishness. He retires to Etam, wonderfully significant name, and abides in the cleft of the rock. Etam—"lair of ravenous beasts," tells us of the character of this world and its attitude toward a Nazarite. Paul was at this place, for he says, "I have fought with wild beasts" (*"I have fought with beasts" KJV*)—1 Cor. 15:32. And he found the same secure and happy shelter as Samson—the clefted rock, and was safely kept in this place of danger. The Rock is the natural dwelling of those feeble folk, the conies (<sup>1</sup>Prov. 30:26), and all people who have long hair; for "that rock was Christ" (1 Cor. 10:4); therefore we may look for recovery and restoration now.

**15:11** Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

The Philistines find out Samson's refuge, and they come, a great host of them, to take him captive. The men of Judah, his own brethren, consent to deliver him into their hand. Have you never read of some, "who say they are Jews and are not" (*"which say they are Jews, and are not" —Rev. 3:9 KJV*) or "false brethren who come in privily to spy out our liberty?" (*"And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty" —Gal. 2:4 KJV*) Surely these men of Judah were kin to such. "Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us?" (V. 11) they ask. Oh, poor men of Judah, how low they have sunken. But are we quite sure that we can throw any stones? Have we never given up divine principles of separation in which alone is divine strength, because we are subject to what claims to be the tradition of the elders, the antique relic of the dark ages, and has no "thus saith the Lord," to back it up? Yes indeed, often it has been so; and is especially true today, that many are giving up the principles, which bring deliverance, a captive again to lifeless formalism. Many of the Lord's people have been stirred by the mighty energizing power of the Holy Spirit in these last few years, and have burst thru all barriers, leaped over all bounds, kicked off the grave clothes and got free, and the men of Judah have come, saying, "This is quite irregular; this is against all order; it is not proper for us today; you are breaking all traditional rules and church regulations, and these are our 'masters.' We are governed by 'form' which will not permit any kind of ecstasy or Holy Spirit intoxication. It is not decent. You must get back in the grave, Samson; put the bands on again." O, how true to life. The anti-type fits the type most perfectly. Not that Samson has not made mistakes; we have noted his failure in detail. Flesh has been manifested in dealing with flesh. Extreme formalism has been met by extreme fanaticism; rigid rule and sombre silence have been scandalized by lawlessness and levity. Senseless demonstrations in many places, have taken the place of preaching and teaching of the Word of God, consequently,

<sup>1</sup> Proverbs 30:26 "The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;"

ignorance of the Truth prevails. All this we admit as true. The Nazarite acted foolishly at first. He was beside himself. His freedom in the Spirit was so wonderful that he misused it greatly; but at least he had life and power. He did things. His salvation was real to him. He demonstrated it. He was not icily regular nor a regular icicle, tho he had his faults. But this is the important fact which we do well to remember—he was God’s Nazarite. God Almighty launched him upon the scene and he is here to stay; for he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistine. And we are not thru with him yet. But to proceed.

**15:12** And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

We noted the fact that the Philistines come up to bind Samson. They are tired of his foolishness and are determined to put a stop to his outrages against them. And it is beautiful and pathetic to hear Samson say to the men of Judah, “Fall not on me yourselves” (V. 12), He wants no quarrel with his brethren; for he is there to do them good. He is the deliverer of Israel; not the destroyer. Oh, that God’s people had ears to hear. This last revival is for their good. Samson was born to be a blessing to the men of Judah and a menace to the Philistine; but the latter has ruled so long over the people of God that they do not want their freedom. Samson allows them to shackle him; apparently he is bound, and that by his own people. This seems the lowest stage of his career, in one sense, rejected and given into the enemy’s hands by the men of Judah, who appear more afraid of their God-sent deliverer than they do of the people of whom they are in bondage. Is not this also true as to the anti-type? But all shall work good for our Nazarite.

**15:13** And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

The men of Judah bind him with “two new cords” (V. 13), quite new, made expressly for the occasion. And most surely, Satan never lacks for new cords with which to curb the free, unrestrained divine life, energized by the Holy Spirit. Some new rule is made to suit the occasion, as at the present time we can readily discern these two cords, with which Samson is bound, as “organization” and “ordination.” And they are “new” because the brethren refuse to acknowledge these new bands by their old Philistine names; but they have the same effect and serve the same purpose. For instance, one longs to proclaim this full Gospel, which has set him free, but there is a new cord to bind him—he has never been “ordained.” He must not preach, tho filled and urged by the Spirit, until some one in authority has laid his hands upon him and he has been given papers authorizing him to let the Holy Spirit have His way. Or if the Lord works mightily in some place, saving and filling with the Spirit, the Nazarite being born, then come the men of Judah to organize and make him a part of the Church—to bind the strong man, to make him independent of his risen Lord, his heavenly Head, ad cripple and hinder his usefulness.

The word for cords is also very suggestive. Its root meaning is to “intertwine,” giving the thought that it is the product of human hands. And this

is exactly what all these Philistine rulers are—made of men. They are not divine; not in God’s order; but of human manufacture and as soon as God’s Word touches them they become as flax; for this Word is a fire when lit by the Holy Spirit. See the fire touch one of these cords, the ordination cord, for instance, “As every man has received the gift, so let him minister the same, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God” (*“As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.”—1 Pet. 4:10 KJV*). This sets the Nazarite free to use every gift in direct responsibility to Giver alone. Here is another; watch it burn the organization cord and free Samson quickly, “For in one Spirit have we all been baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we bond or free, and have all been made to drink into one Spirit” (*“For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.”—1 Cor. 12:13 KJV*). The Church is an organism, “one body,” indwelt and energized by the Holy Spirit, with Head and source of life in heaven, and is therefore independent of every man-appointed leader or head whether he be pope, president or bishop; tho there are God-appointed pastors and shepherds, whose faith we are exhorted to follow. And we cannot organize this organism nor get into it except by a new birth.

#### The Nazarite Victory

But Samson is not bound long; for when he comes to Lehi—“Jaw,” named no doubt in anticipation of the coming victory of the jaw, the Philistines shouted in triumph; and this was more than he could stand. The Spirit of the Lord came suddenly upon him, and the cords which were upon his arms became as flax that is burned in the fire, and the bands were loosed from his arms. He needs no jackals now. The Spirit of the Lord is upon him; nor is there lack of a weapon. Anything will suffice when the “Power from on high” (Luke 24:49), is in evidence. A fresh jawbone of an ass will serve the purpose. The feebler the instrument, the more God is glorified in its use. This is surely written for our comfort and encouragement. The “ass,” the firstling of which had to be redeemed with a lamb (<sup>1</sup>Ex. 13:13) speaks of the first man, the old creation; and as to him the first necessity is that he must be out of the way or dead. The ass has to be done with jawbone before the Lord will pick it up and use it. As long as it was in the mouth of a living ass it could not be of any force against the Philistine; but let it be the bone of a dead ass in the hand of a living Nazarite, controlled and possessed by the mighty Spirit of God, and the slaughter of the Philistines is sure to follow. A thousand men are slain with a few deft blows. Samson is jubilant. He sings with joy:

**15:14** And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

**15:15** And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

<sup>1</sup> Exodus 13:13 “And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.”

**15:16** And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

**15:17** And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramathlehi.

**15:18** And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

“With the jawbone of an ass, I have made asses of them;

With the jawbone of an ass, I have slain a thousand men”—V. 16 R. V.

But there is a special point in relation to this jawbone which demands emphasis—it was a “fresh,” a moist jawbone, not “new,” as our authorized version would indicate; for the word is quite different from that used in relation to the “cords” which bound Samson. Marvelous are the results of a moist jawbone in the hand of a Nazarite. Jawbones are for the most part so very dry today. There is so little moisture in them. Plenty of human learning; also at times plenty of knowledge of Scripture; for men have in late years, learned much about dispensational, prophetic and Church truth; but that does not necessarily mean “freshness,” unction or vitality. No indeed, we have often noted Philistine principles rampant, and ruling over such. And no jawbone is of service apart from unction. It must not be just a dry dead bone; it must be wet with the dew from heaven. The ass must be dead; but there must be life in the bone.

After his victory and consequent pean of triumph, Samson throws away the jawbone. He will not keep it, for it might become a snare to him. Israel might give it the glory for the victory, instead of the Lord, and go whoring after it, as they did after Gideon’s ephod. So Samson lets it go. It has served its purpose; but after all it is nothing more than the jawbone of a dead ass. O the lesson in this for us. We are prone to exalt the poor weak instruments that God deigns to use. Do we not hear the encomiums of the jawbone on every hand? What a wonderful man is so and so! What marvelous fluency! What beauty of exposition! What magnetism! What a powerful speaker! Yes, we hear all these foolish utterances. Just as well might our Samson say, “What a powerful jawbone! What a magnetic jawbone! What a wonderful jawbone!” But no, he put the jawbone in its right place lest it detract from the glory of Him to whom all glory is due. He threw it away.

“And he called the name of that place Ramath-lehi—exaltation of the jawbone”—V. 17 R. V. Samson no doubt marveled at the results of such a one-sided battle—that one man should kill a thousand and attain such a victory over the enemy; and he was so deeply impressed with the telling effects of the jawbone that, tho he throws it away, yet he must leave a memorial of its prowess. But now our hero is brought low, down to the very verge of despair—“he was sore athirst”—V. 18. The Lord saw the need. His much-grieved servant might have become exalted without this abasement. God is doing great things for Samson today. He is having some wonderful experiences and he is learning some wonderful lessons. He has just realized the fact of his great strength and now there is the opposite extreme—he is realizing the fact of his great weakness.

The teaching at this point is very important. Samson, the strong man, is just entering into the meaning of his being called a Nazarite. It must be a reality to him before he can be the judge of Israel. Tho he had just had a mighty victory; yet here he is poor and needy again. Paul is the antitype of Samson in this respect, when he exclaimed, “When I am weak, then am I strong”—2 Cor. 12:10. He too was a Nazarite, had long hair and was not ashamed of this fact. He gloried in his necessities, infirmities, etc.; for they made him call upon the Lord for his every need. And God is sufficient for the Nazarite in every age and clime. Weakness is the special mark of Nazariteship. It is the result of his separated life; and as we said, Samson cannot enter into his office, as judge of Israel, until the significance of this is realized in his experience. Now this is written for our admonition; for if we would be an overcomer, the deliverer of the last days, we must be brought to a despair of self. Weakness must be actually felt; our need must be realized, not theorized; and thus we will be brought to depend upon God alone. Happy are the people who have arrived at this stage in their life.

And Samson is learning this necessary lesson. He finds that the Rock in which he abides, is not only a refuge from danger, but a great supply house, wherein is stored all manner of provision waiting a call upon it. And Samson draws upon this sufficiency with faith’s irresistible argument—“Thou who hast done so much, wilt Thou not do much more.” Thou hast given wonderful deliverance to me this day and surely Thou wilt not let me die of thirst new. No, no, Samson, not till heaven and earth pass away shall the man be confounded that trusts in the Lord. There is a plentiful springing up of water for these poor and needy ones any time, any place, even the most unlikely. God therefore answers His servant by cleaving the bruising place in Lehi, so that water comes out of it. The likeness to the cleft rock in the wilderness is very evident. The cross, where our Lord was bruised, from whence all refreshment as well as all victory comes, is no doubt figured; and “the place of bruising” makes the reference more plain. Our version calls it the “hollow place that was in the jaw” (V. 19), or Lehi (margin). That the latter place is meant is plain, for the fact of its being “in Lehi unto this day” (V. 19), is sufficient witness; but the connection is also clear. And the bruising place that is in Lehi reminds us surely of the Philistine defeat. Yet the springing water is in marked contrast; for not by bruising, but by being bruised for our iniquity did the Lord of glory bring forth water for our thirsty souls. So we find figured here, not only Satan’s bruising, for he is the father of the Philistine, but the refreshing presence of the Holy Spirit, the result of the bruising of the cross. Samson drinks to the full, and his spirit comes again. He is revived and his spirit comes again. He is revived and strengthened. Wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore—“the well of him that called.” Happy Samson; he has learned the secret of continual strength—dependence upon the Lord for his every need—joy as well

**15:19** But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.



**15:20** And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

as power. He is now ready for the judgeship; “and he judged Israel twenty years”—V. 20.

Again we are assured that Samson’s history has special significance as regards our very own time. If we are correct in our interpretation, that he figures the present revival of the Church, then we have now reached, in his career, the full overcoming period. He is in the place of victory, free from all Philistine rule, having cast off all her bands and delivered his people from her tyranny, in which glorious freedom the people rejoice for twenty years. And yet with all this manifested strength which has brought blessing to the people of God, he himself is weak. He is dependent, helpless, cumbered with infirmity; and happy man, he knows it. He makes no boast whatever as to his wondrous defeat of the Philistines; but immediately after he is again found calling upon God—there is another need. He must call again for help.

And as we said, we believe we have about reached this place of glorious overcoming. Many have arrived and are pushing on in victory. Some may have acted unwisely in the past; may have been beside themselves and have gone, in some respect, to excess in their fleshly zeal and antagonism against the Philistine abominations prevalent in Christendom after the latter people refused to accept the Nazarite testimony regarding the Pentecostal outpouring; and then later were overcome, after all their denunciations, by these very lordly principles and were bound with the old time sectarian ropes, tho claiming they were new; but they cannot be disguised, call them by another name if you choose, the purpose is the same; they bind and hinder the Nazarite, and they are Philistine. They originated in Rome, the mother of all the religious abominations which the professed people of God seem to love, but which God hates. And Samson hates them too; they put them on him temporarily, but he does not enjoy the restraint, for he is God’s free man. He was born free and he is going to die free. He cannot stand to be deprived of liberty of speech nor liberty of action. He is against organization of every form, little or big, for its tendency is sectarian and selfish: it’s a denial of the truth of the “one body,” a departure from Christ the Head: and Samson rises up in the Spirit and breaks the ropes.

We are at this place in the present revival. Some people are refusing all fleshly man-made bands because they are getting hold of the truth. “Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free”—John 8:32. Samson is casting off all ecclesiastical rule even tho put on by men of Judah (praise), not that he may become lawless, “but under law to Christ” (“*under the law to Christ*”—*1 Cor. 9:21 KJV*), owning His rule to direct and govern His own body in the power of the indwelling Spirit. And this man is the last judge. Let us bear this in mind; he will be in evidence when Jesus comes. The principles, for which he is the figure, shall deliver his people, not all at once but in ranks or

companies at different times. At the present day there is a complete separation by some people, from all that the world offers—its pleasure, fame and wealth, not unto some church, but unto the Lord, finding Him the all-sufficient Joy-giver and Strength-giver. They are winning souls unto Him, not unto their own little clique or company. They are chanting His praises, holiness and beauty, not talking of themselves. This is Nazarite testimony, and the strong man will be on the scene at the finale, still slaying the Philistine. He is born to rout this old enemy.

Therefore as was said, even now there is a company of Samson-like people with a Nazarite testimony. The principles which he figures are real to them. They have an experience which tallies with his, when seen in the Spirit. They understand his weakness as well as his strength; his failure as well as his victory. He is no riddle to them. And they are the overcomers today; they are the judge. They will shortly sit with Christ upon the judgment seat in the heavenlies. They are in training today, this much-graced people, whom the world does not understand and at whom even “men of Judah,” look askance. But they judge now, “he that is spiritual discerneth all things” (*“But he that is spiritual judgeth all things”—1 Cor. 2:15 KJV*) and therefore they are being fitted to judge the world and later the angels. The Word of God is the Arbiter to them. “What saith the Scripture?” (Rom. 4:3) is their only court of appeal. They care not how aged is the tradition nor how holy. Its origin, if it was not begotten of God nor inspired of the Spirit, is nothing to them. They have ceased from man whose breath is in his nostrils, whose days are few and evil and who abideth not in honor. Their eyes are unto the Lord; their expectation is from Him and they shall not be disappointed. They have a well, “Enhakkore,” to which they continually resort in every time of need and it sufficeth. They are satisfied—drinking of its abundance, their thirst is quenched and they are happy abiding in their Rock. This is the judge—Samson the strong man.

## Chapter Sixteen

### Samson at Gaza

#### Chapter 16

**16:1** Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

“Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went unto her”—Ch. 16:1. In our previous lesson, we left our hero in victory. He had found the source of strength and refreshment, the water that flowed from the bruising place, which had come in answer to his cry of need, and thus he becomes the overcomer, the judge over Israel. We saw that this was of great significance for our day, as Samson especially represents the last revival of the Church. But we would mention that there are stages of this deliverance, a first, a second, and a third. Samson in the rock, smiting the Philistines with jawbone of an ass, and drinking of the well, the refreshing fountain of answered prayer, is at his best. He represents at this stage of his existence, the principles which must evidence the first rank overcomers who will remain unto the translation, and which were also in evidence in the first rank overcomers who will be resurrected with them.

For instance, notice the correspondence at this place in the Nazarite’s history with the Nazarite Church as shown in the letter to Smyrna—<sup>1</sup>Rev. 2:8. Smyrna signifies myrrh. It was the persecuted Church. Myrrh was the first named ingredient of the “holy anointing oil,” in the tabernacle service, and one of the three gifts brought to the holy Babe Jesus by the wise men. It was an exquisite perfume; also a sacred disinfectant and was used to anoint for burial—<sup>2</sup>John 19:39. Smyrna saints therefore, we would infer, “are unto God a sweet savor of Christ” (2 Cor. 2:15); and thru the anointing of the Spirit, they perfume and disinfect the world. They suffer with Christ; they may be cast into prison and die cruel deaths; many of them have because of their loyalty to Christ. They “die daily, and are in jeopardy every hour” (“*And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? ... I die daily*”—1 Cor. 15:31 KJV); nevertheless they are full overcomers, “more than conquerors” (Rom. 8:37). If they die they will come up in the first rank resurrection, even “the resurrection out from among the dead.” And Samson at Etam—“lair of ravenous beasts,” where he found the Rock, is the perfect expression of persecution and death. Surely this was the same locality in which poor, yet rich Smyrna dwelt; on all sides of her the ravenous wild beasts roared and she felt their fangs in her flesh; but she is in “the cleft of the rock,” her life is “hid with Christ in God” (Col. 3:3), and they cannot kill her. She died once with Christ on Calvary and cannot be hurt of the second death. Therefore we infer that Samson, at this apex of his career,

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 2:8 “**And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;**”

<sup>2</sup> John 19:39 “And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.”

represents the translation of the first company of the Church, the full overcomers, the Bride of Christ: for according to the above quoted Scripture the Nazarite comes down from this elevated place where he was abiding. A strong trend toward the Philistines draws him from his rock, down to Gaza—“stronghold,” which surely answers to the world, where Satan’s throne is about to be placed, the devil having come down with great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. Surely here we have the dark ages again repeated, tho now the darkness is of a different character—a worse form. “If the light that be in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness” (*“If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!”—Matt. 6:23 KJV*), Jesus said. So here we are surprised to contemplate our “strong man” somewhat enchanted by this very condition.

But let us notice the second enchanter of Samson. She is unnamed, except that she is plainly called a “harlot,” no disguise about her. Samson is not deceived at all. He knows her character and reputation: therefore we would infer that he walks into her embrace with his eyes wide open. He knows all about her; but he wants her fellowship. He has somewhat of a need of her, wants to use her as it were. She lives in a stronghold, which place of abode, he rather favors at this time. Surely this is easy of interpretation. The enchanter is easily recognized as “that woman Jezebel who seduces the Lord’s servants to commit fornication” (*“that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication” KJV*) (Rev. 2:20); and still later when she is in full development do we not see her as the same impure woman, only now under another name which is plainly written upon her forehead?—“Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth”—Rev. 17:5. Here there is no disguise. She is shown up. Samson, figure of the principles which deliver the people of God, is again a captive to organization from which for awhile he had been delivered. But the worst part of this failure is the fact that he walked into the trap with his eyes open. He knew she was a harlot. He had no idea of a legal union with her. He only felt a need of her. The things seen were filling his vision. She was in a stronghold, and he wanted her protection and embrace. He was not walking in the light. So the leaders say that we must organize in order to have the protection of the government. They are not willing to trust God absolutely for authority to worship, hence they embrace the one whom they know to be a harlot. Hear God’s exhortation: “Wherefore come out from among them and be ye separate saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you”—2 Cor. 6:17.

**16:2** *And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.*

The inhabitants at Gaza the “strong” city, learn that the strong man is in their midst. He has come in without an invitation, secretly, we would infer, and they are glad to have him, as they think, in their power. They compass him in and wait in quietness all the night expecting to capture him easily by the

morning light. But Samson is alive to his danger. The Spirit of God is with him still. He rises up at midnight, lays hold of the gate of the city with its two posts, and lifting them upon his shoulders, goes away with them. For the moment he gains a mighty victory, achieves a brilliant success in the presence of the enemy. The latter are so taken by surprise, that they are rendered powerless. The contemptuous daring of Samson intimidates them. He breaks into their place of strength, and then breaks out again when he pleases, leaving it dismantled and defenseless. He carries the gates and posts toward Hebron, Israelitish territory, but then drops them where they can be found, as if to say there was no need to deprive them of defenses so insignificant as he had proved them. He flaunts the weakness of their so-called place of strength in their face. Even the moral decline which his presence in the midst demonstrates, seems to have no effect in diminishing the wonderful strength which at previous times brought defeat and shame to their ranks. This was a warning to them which they would have done well to have heeded.

And for Samson also there was warning to which he listened no more than they. It is true God did not leave him to the consequence of his folly. The strength of the Nazarite, which was divine, did not desert him in his hour of need. But tho he splendidly insulted the enemy, yet he in no wise harmed him: and the power which should have delivered Israel, was in this case, put forth only to deliver Samson. He, instead of the Philistine, was forced to flee. His marvelous strength was manifested: but nothing was gained thereby. He only got out of the trouble, which he had gotten into by his own foolishness, without any added dignity or renown.

From the very first, the snare to the Nazarite had been a Philistine alliance; but then he had openly and honorably courted it. It was to be a marriage. In the present case he has no such intention, nor does he endeavor to vindicate his course as being lawful, tho he yields to the situation, and falls a prey to the temptation. Now what are we to learn from this story of failure and victory? We hinted at the answer previously. Samson wants the protection which Gaza affords. He yields to the embrace of the “harlot” to further his own interests. He imagines this is the part of wisdom. He is judging by the sight of his eyes—walking as men. He needs shelter from the storm which is about to break over his head and he takes refuge in the “strong” city-type of religious organization. We see the result. The Philistine is there and would disarm and conquer the Nazarite, therefore it is a dangerous place for Samson. He must flee. But in leaving, he proves how weak is the stronghold upon which they lean and in which he too had confidence; for he takes away with him all their vaunted means of safety and protection. That is, their organization is exhibited as weak and ineffectual as regards the Nazarite. All their bolts and bars are of no avail to hold him. Samson cannot be bound nor held by the Philistine, for this would make void the prophecy concerning the Nazarite—“He shall begin

**16:3** And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

**16:4** And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines”—Chap. 13:5. Therefore it is impossible to fetter the strong man for any length of time. He must be free.

### An Awakening

We surely have at this stage of his history, that which speaks of recovered energy, an awakening of some of God’s people, at the time figured here, to their calling and destiny. For Samson goes up to the top of a mountain that is before Hebron, and there abides. He is now in a good condition spiritually, a state of moral elevation, that the physical fact may well figure, when we remember that Hebron signifies “communion and fellowship.” Samson is revived again we are surely given to see.

And this will happen after the first rank overcomers have gone. The principles which made the former to stand and withstand, in their day, will awaken other saints who have heretofore been indifferent and careless. The fire will burn again. The power which they had not appreciated will be sought and obtained. They will be stirred, even as their predecessors, against all formalism and will arise and do valiantly. The power of God will be evidenced to the chagrin and discomfiture of ecclesiastical rule and order. They will laugh at the locks land bars by which the old harlot would hold them. They will be on the mountain top alone with God, in dependence and consequent fellowship with their Lord and Head. And shortly they too, like Enoch, will not be here for God will take them.

Thus far in Samson’s life two ranks have been discovered, and there is yet another; for part of the Church is still here, as Samson, the figure, clearly evidences in what follows.

### Samson and Delilah

“And it came to pass afterwards that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah”—V. 4. Here is the last infatuation of Samson. He loves another woman, Delilah, which name, because of the character here, has become the synonym of all that is deceitful and alluring. We often heard the name used in description of women of intrigue and artful design, before we were acquainted with the inspired story of the overcoming of Samson by this well-named siren. He becomes enamored, tho he does not appear to court her honorably with the intention of marriage. It is rather a covered union he contemplates with this woman of Sorek; yet it is written that “he loved a woman”—V. 4. This is a deeper infatuation than that which he experienced for the harlot of Gaza. She has a deeper hold on him.

Delilah figures most preeminently in Samson’s life, therefore we must consider her carefully. Her name has no good significance. It means “weak,” “exhausted,” while “Sorek,” her home town, signifies “choicest vine.” We can

discern in the latter a reference to the world as a place of pleasure and intoxication, while yet religious too, for the Philistine was there and he always figures the religious element in the old man, which is continually on the alert to defeat the Nazarite. Delilah figures the last phase of the ecclesiastical world, the Laodicean condition, fully identified with all the alluring and seductive influences of the last evil days, which we read are “perilous days.” “Men, (religious men, it goes without saying, for we expect nothing else of irreligious men), shall be lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God” (*“For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy... Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God” KJV*)—2 Tim. 3:2, 4.

And there is more of this inspired description of these last days which even now fit existing conditions perfectly, and which will become more evident as time passes. They “have a form of godliness” (*“Having a form of godliness”*—2 Tim. 3:5 KJV). O yes, this is what makes the times perilous. If they outwardly manifested their awful apostatized condition, Samson could easily detect and turn away from such; but when it is considered so respectable to be religious, when every one is a member of the church, when reform and the broader Christianity is the topic of the day, when it is only the narrow and so-called sectarian who are true to God and His Word; this we say, is what causes even the Nazarite to become enamored of Delilah. For she does look good; she is all fixed up, like Jezebel of old, her marvelous type, she will “paint her eyes and tire her head” (*“she painted her face, and tired her head” KJV*) (2 Kings 9:30), till one might think her quite young and attractive, and not recognize in her the harlot of ancient fame. But when we get a glimpse of her in the sunlight of God’s Word, and view her not thru the artificial glare which she loves to provide (as witness her stained glass windows, hiding the light), we see that she is very old—Delilah, “exhausted, passing away.” Her time is almost over. Does not John refer to her when he informs us that “the world passeth away and all the lust thereof” (*“And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof”*—1 John 2:17 KJV)? for surely she is of the world, and the god of this age is her god.

**16:5** And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

And O, how sad to read that Samson loves her; that she has beguiled the Nazarite. The lords of the Philistines learn of the infatuation and quickly avail themselves of the opportunity to get the man who has heretofore escaped their hands. And this is what troubles them; that one so apparently weak and helpless, for all they can see, has been able to keep out of their power, yes and more has actually defeated and put them to shame on several occasions. They desire to get to the root of the matter—to learn the secret of his great strength and rob him of it. They promise a great reward to Delilah, 1100 pieces of silver from each of them, or 5500 in all; for there were five of these lords, representing the five cities of the Philistines—Gaza, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Gath and Ekron.

These cities are wonderfully significant of the danger in gradual intensity, which threaten our Nazarite. Gaza—"the strong," is a great city. It is greater, apparently, than Jerusalem; that is, the formal professed people of God, are a much greater and more influential people than the true Church of God. They seek numbers and influence which are, in their estimation, power, by whatever means acquired they care not, but to secure which they are content to be joined and subject to the kings of this world. They thus deny the Headship of Christ. And this city generally wields a greater influence over the individual, her power is more felt, her bands are more real than the invisible city, the spiritual Jerusalem "whose Builder and Maker is God"—Heb. 11:10.

Ashdod—"the spoiler," shows the manner by which she sustains and increases her strength. She robs God and man. She takes the Lord's heritage, even some true children, and makes them obey and serve her rather than God: therefore she also plunders them of all inheritance in Christ.

Ashkelon—"the fire of infamy," tells us of the weapons of her warfare against those who dare resist her authority. Reproach of character, railing of all kind, even curses, are some of the fire-arms to which she resorts to effectually blast the good name of those who do not yield to her sway.

Gath—"the winepress," takes us further on in her ways. The word is used in Scripture for the infliction of wrath, even divine wrath (<sup>1</sup>Rev. 14:20), and this is what Rome and her progeny, feign theirs to be.

Ekron—"rooting out," is the fifth city, and gives us the end of the matter. She would completely extirpate all those who differ with her.

And now these lords conspire against the Nazarite in a decided, desperate, yet hidden manner. Samson is again in their power by courting Delilah. He loves her—loves Jezebel—tho disguised it is true, and called by another name. He yields to this charmer without any apparent solicitation on her part.

And he is caught, not necessarily by Rome, but by the bondage and rigid formal rule of which she is the mother. And Samson seems blind to the parentage of Delilah. He is deceived as to her family; for surely the Nazarite would not succumb so easily had he known whose child he was courting. She certainly was fixed up.

And now she deceives him further; for she willingly lends herself to the wishes of these Philistine lords, (what can he expect? she is of the same family); and begs Samson to tell her the secret of his great strength, and what would avail to bind him. He lies to her, "If they bind me with seven moist cords that

**16:6** And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 14:20 "And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs."



**16:7** And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

**16:8** Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

**16:9** Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

**16:10** And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

**16:11** And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

**16:12** Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there were* liars in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

**16:13** And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

were never dried, then shall I be weak and be as another man”—V. 7. She tried it and cried, “The Philistines be upon thee, Samson”—V. 9. He breaks the cords as easily as a thread of “tow when it toucheth the fire” (V. 9); and his strength was not known.

But she is not discouraged. She tries again and again he lies. “If they bind me with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak as another man”—V. 11. Philistine ropes are easily obtained, plenty of them and to spare; and she binds Samson with them. And he breaks them off his arm as a thread. This was a binding of his service, as notice the cords were on his arms.

Reproaching him for mocking her, once again she endeavors to learn how he may be rendered helpless. And now he treads still further on dangerous ground, for he answers, “If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web”—V. 13.

Then he foolishly sleeps, and as he sleeps, she weaves the seven locks of the long hair of the Nazarite, with her loom, and fastens it with a pin to the beam. It is now his understanding of which she appears for a time to have control. But notice that he has gradually approached the truth as to his great strength. In his first answer there is a hint of it in the number seven. That is there is a seven, the number of perfection, in the answer to her question. It points to his seven locks of hair. In the second he adds that the cords must be new, “never have been used,” like his hair upon which razor has never come; there is an element of separation in this answer. In the third instance, he plainly names his hair as having in it, in some way, the secret of his strength. Thus his three answers put together would read—the secret of my great strength lies in the “fact that my seven locks of hair,” have never yet been “touched.” He is almost shorn now. Poor Samson.

This is easy of interpretation. It simply means that the fair religious world gets the Nazarite interested in her work, yet the strong man, weaves his power with her doings, reformatory and philanthropic: thus he is joined to her in her man-made schemes. And the sad part of it is that he does not realize the fact that his strength is thereby ebbing away. We have seen the above actually take place in the individual Nazarite—a hidden one with some secret power—whom the religious world enticed to share her work, soothing him with popularity and praises, finally putting him to sleep upon her knees. Do not for one moment imagine that the spirit figured here is what man deems wicked. No, indeed, no literal impurity, nor drunkenness, nor profanity are here in view. The Philistine was not a Moabite, the ungodly worldling, nor yet an Amorite, an avowed infidel; in fact quite the opposite. His is the most religious spirit. You will find it in the temperance movement; in the united philanthropic, political peace platform; you will find it in church membership, the substitution

of Christ-membership. You will find it in any fellowship which puts man over the flock of God and takes away from the Headship and authority of Christ.

Samson would never have been attracted to a foul, ugly form or face, nor will the present-day Nazarite be drawn from his place of separation by any moral or spiritual wickedness. To win him there must be a fair show on the surface. It must appear religious and good; but it will only be the form of godliness without the power. For we must bear in mind that these women in Samson's life represent the craft, the wile of Satan, rather than his roar or fangs, and only a spirit sensitive to the glory of the cross and the unrivaled authority of Christ as Head is able to discern them. They are very close to Samson today.

**16:14** And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

“And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web”—Jud. 16:14. But to return to Samson intoxicated with Delilah. She awakens him with the cry. “the Philistines be upon thee, Samson” (V. 20); and once more, for the last time, he is free. His long hair still hides him. Oh, that he had ears to hear.

**16:15** And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

And we are assured that the individual, who is in the toils of these “women”—organizations, with their religious bands which make men independent of God, is often aroused and awakened by some clear evidence of Philistine duplicity toward the principles of separation. His own motives may be pure, he may mean well, and generally does; but his associates are not as he, separated from the world, but otherwise, they are part and parcel of it, to whom his Lord and Savior is unknown. They are banded together for what appears such excellent work to purify the world and make it more pleasing to God. But ever and anon his spirit shrinks from the association, startled by some manifest evidence of the distinct enmity to the separation of the cross; for it is our associations which really show our character.

To say that Enoch “walked with God,” is to describe the man fully in the fewest possible words. Voluntary association with the enemies of the Lord is not consistent with a desire to walk with Him; for it is written: “Can two walk together except they be agreed?”—Amos 3:3.

Hence, Samson found in fellowship with Delilah, is not walking with God; but he is not bound very securely yet in the siren's meshes. It is the cry, “the Philistines be upon thee, Samson” (V. 20), which is the test as to how tightly he is bound. For a moment he is free: but he does not step entirely outside of Delilah's influence and thus get deliverance once and for all from these Philistine associations, consequently, he soon returns to his ensnarer and speedily, alas, he is captive again; then blindness (he never sees the light again) follows, and finally death.

We have actually witnessed just such an experience in the individual life. We have seen the power of organization bind and cripple the man filled with the Spirit until he was as weak as any other man—shorn of his strength. And like Samson, they are never delivered, tho they ever anon rise up and make a bluff of being free once more. But there is no hope for them. They have dallied too long with the charmer: they did not overcome her in the beginning. The enemy does not come in hostile, as we noted; is not clothed in battle array. In fact just the opposite. They love us. We are necessary to them; our influence is felt, we are so spiritual, have so much power, etc. And we foolishly commence to listen to them instead of God. We begin to reason as to the situation. We want to be useful; we want to reach the people; there are more opportunities in organization; we need to be banded together; if the leaders die, there will be no one to lead on; we will be scattered, etc. These are some of the arguments brought to bear upon the Nazarite, to induce him to depart from his simple life of separation and single eyed dependence upon his Lord and Master. Organization is of the devil (and we make no apology for the statement). Satan was the first organizer. Hence, its subtle power. He has organized forces of wickedness in the heavenlies, which are banded together against God and His Christ; and all the trusts, unions, brotherhoods, churches, etc., in the world are by his instigation, and are in some measure, at least, under his control. He is back-bone of these clashing elements, which are warring against one another, (as for instance, capital and labor) in these last evil days. And they are all together and singly against God, therefore the Nazarite should stand aloof from it all, religious and otherwise.

If he loves the world and the things of the world, sooner or later she will discover the secret of his strength and rob him of it. For every saint who trifles with the world, flair and religious as it may appear, there always comes the “last time,” as witness Samson in the toils of Delilah. We left him escaping for the last time. And this stands here on the divine page as a lighthouse beacon warning us of the rocks upon which he suffered shipwreck.

**16:16** And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death;

**16:17** That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for *I have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

Delilah continues to press him sorely. “She pressed him daily with her words and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death”—V. 16. So at last, worn by her coaxing, Samson bares all his heart to the gaze of her, who had three times shown him how she would afflict him if she only had the power. Alas, now she has the secret, tho she never could have discovered it herself; for who would have ever thought that long hair, clear evidence of weakness, even of womanly weakness, was after all that in which his great strength lay.

She clearly recognizes that she has the secret at last: and she sends for those Philistine lords whom she has so often disappointed. They come with the reward of her hire in their hand—wages that the prince of this world pays for the defeat of God’s Nazarites.

**16:18** And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

Now mark the subtle ways of Delilah, and learn the manner of her shearing, that we may not lose our long hair. Samson's strength was absolutely in the fact that he was hidden. If the world in its fair friendly guise, respectable and religious, can steal away our hair, our heart from absolute dependence upon Christ our living Head, our strength goes with it, also our liberty, our light and therefore our spirituality.

There is a solemn admonition to the Church of Philadelphia, "Let no one take thy crown" (*"that no man take thy crown"*—Rev. 3:11 KJV), which comes to our remembrance at this time. It seems well to call attention to it. The overcomer in the above mentioned church had a crown, present tense, which he was warned to let no one take. He represents the last Nazarite testimony—the first rank overcomer. He is the Nazarite crowned. What is that crown? some one may ask. It is his long hair, the sense of absolute weakness, insufficiency. Let that be gone and his Nazariteship is lest and the result is the same in the churches, as in Samson's case. She too becomes "blind, poor, naked, wretched and miserable" (*"wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked"*—Rev. 3:17 KJV).

And as we mentioned previously, the long hair of the Nazarite is called his crown altho in the authorized version this is hidden. His very name of Nazarite is derived from it, "because the crown of his God is upon his head" (*"because the consecration of his God is upon his head"* KJV)—Num. 6:7. And the translators have so rendered it in a parallel passage: "for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him"—Lev. 21:12. Jesus Christ was the true spiritual Nazarite; but there are others of this new creation who did not lose their long hair. Paul for instance, who continually boasted in the Lord and took pleasure in infirmities, necessities, etc., because all such made him dependent upon his glorious all-sufficient Head.

As we said, there were some in the past who did not lose their long hair and there will be some crowned ones when Jesus comes. They will rise, the resurrected and changed living ones—the first rank overcomers, to meet Him. This was figured for us by Samson calling on the Lord in weakness and need after his mighty victory over the Philistines—Chap. 15:18. He had his long hair then. Later we had another rank figured—Samson on the mountain top in Hebron—"communion," after he bore the gates and bars of the strong city on his shoulders—Ch. 16:3. And he yet had his long hair; the strength was another's. But later, it is clear that Samson lost his crown—Delilah sheared him; likewise the third rank of the Church judging from the type, will have the same experience. They will not heed the warning, "Let no man take thy crown" (*"that no man take thy crown"*—Rev. 3:11 KJV).

The Nazarite tells his secret himself. Then the enchantress puts him to sleep. She knows well she can have no power over him until he is asleep, and

**16:19** And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

**16:20** And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

she knows well the arts to employ in order to bring him to this condition. It is “upon her knees” (V. 19), the place of familiar affection. She surely can have no evil intention toward him; for see how deeply she loves him. She cares only for his comfort. And so she soothes him with her caresses and honeyed speeches until he has succumbed to her blandishments; he sleeps. Oh how true to the anti-type. The world now loves the Church; desires that she rest and not be so earnest, so separated, so wakeful, looking for her Bridegroom to come at any moment from heaven. “Why so watchful, fair Church?” she enquires. “Thou are no longer in an enemy’s country; times have changed; the world is all Christian now. Peace has been declared; the league of nations has been formed; the treaty has been signed; the millennium has come. Sleep, fair Church, sleep, there is nothing to fear.”

### The Slumberers

And just as sure as Samson slept, those remaining of the Church, will, like the virgins that represent her (Matt. 25), “slumber and sleep.” This is Delilah’s opportunity. She has him now in her power. She calls for a man, and for the first time in his life, a razor touches Samson’s hair. His seven locks are cut off: then “she began to afflict him and his strength went from him”—V. 19. Oh, how sad!

This is all very simple, and equally simple is the interpretation. The anti-typical Samson having been soothed to sleep, the church-going world now proceeds to take away his crown of Nazariteship. She uncovers him. Hitherto he has been hidden, now he is seen. Hitherto weakness is all that has been seen in him, with some strange, unknown power which has been displayed in that weakness. But now that is all gone. There is no confessed weakness. In place of it there is a self-confidence that the world can very easily understand. She sees thru him now. There is no longer any secret.

Then Delilah awakens the Nazarite; and he, poor deluded man, “wist not that the Lord was departed from him”—V. 20. And many an individual saint, after walking in a path of separation and usefulness, little and unknown, glorying only in the Lord, has suddenly been taken up by some respectable Philistine connection, seduced from his dependence, made prominent, and therefore his testimony to the power and resurrection of Christ is at an end. And oh, the sadness, “He wist not.” No, such a one never realizes his defeat in such a case, rather the opposite, he is elated at what he thinks is success. He judges that he surely is all right when he is popular—“rich and increased with goods” (Rev. 3:17). But Paul speaks quite differently of this fellow—“Demas (popular) hath forsaken me, having loved this present evil age” (*“For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world” KJV*)—2 Tim. 4:10. Paul and world-popularity are never at agreement. And so the Spirit speaks to the last

state of the Church with her crown gone, and says, “Thou knowest not” (*“knowest not that thou art” KJV*)—Rev. 3:17.

And the very manner of its occurrence is the same in the assembly as in the individual case. The Lord’s people become what the world calls respectable. They are no longer the off-scouring of all creation as were Paul and his dear associates of yonder days. The “tongues which are for a sign” (*“Wherefore tongues are for a sign”—1 Cor. 14:22 KJV*) are tabooed. They become prominent, wealthy, influential and orderly. They are organized like all the other “sects” in Christendom; consequently, there is no longer any secret as to their wonderful power, for they have none. It has departed. The world understands them now. They are just like her—showy, proud and self-sufficient. They are uncovered and shorn of their strength. This will actually happen after the first and second regiment of God’s warriors have joined their living Head. Those who are left will be caught for a while in the toils of the world-church. Such a condition is commencing today even among the Samson company, the strong man, who was born in these latter times.

But there is more. This is not the end of the Nazarite. The Philistines take poor Samson (did they ever spare anyone who got in their power?), put out his eyes, bind him in fetters of brass, “and he did grind in the prison house”—V. 21. Let us consider him well. Is he not wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked? And this is exactly what the Lord says in His reproof to the church of Laodicea—the last phase of the Church. Samson, by his fellowship with Delilah, has partaken of the Laodicean condition. The principles which were to deliver Israel from the Philistine rule are all gone. But God is still God and there is hope.

And “the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven”—V. 22. Why? Because he is conscious of his condition—he owns that he is helpless. Oh, happy Samson! His strength comes with his weakness.

But see his last moments. He is in the lowest depths of humiliation, “making sport” for the uncircumcised Philistine, the old enemy of his people. They are filled with exulting merriment at his sad state. Why not? They have defeated God’s Nazarite, the one that was to begin to deliver Israel out of their hands. But they are not done with him yet. God’s Word regarding him is not in vain. It is true he is in a sorry plight now. His place of judge, as also his sight and his liberty all gone; and universal confusion bespeaks the captivity of the strong man. But this is just before the end.

Samson is between the pillars. Have you never read that the Church of the living God is the pillar and ground of the truth?—<sup>1</sup>1 Tim. 3:15. He cries to

<sup>1</sup> 1 Timothy 3:15 “But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.”

**16:21** But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

**16:22** Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

**16:23** Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

**16:24** And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

**16:25** And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

**16:26** And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

**16:27** Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there; and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

**16:28** And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

**16:29** And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

**16:30** And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

**16:31** Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

Jehovah in his need: and his cry is not in vain. It is evident that the Lord is with him again. He is the Samson of old. He takes hold of the pillars which upheld the house and he moved them with his magnificent strength and pulled the house down upon all the lords and upon all the people, tho he too was involved in the ruin. But this is victory for him—victory in departing. For the strong man here figures the translation of the last company of the Church—the body of Christ. Their departure will be the end of the Church as the house of God upon the earth, tho Christendom will continue on as tho nothing had happened: but God will be dealing with another people, Israel, His earthly people, the nation of destiny.

But Samson, not getting his sight again, is very significant. We believe it figures the fact that the last rank in the Church (the 144,000) will not have their spiritual understanding opened to the sovereign calling, place and purpose of the Church as the Bride of the Lamb. The revelation given to the apostle Paul will be hidden from them tho they too are a part of Christ's body. The first apostles who are going to sit as judges over the whole house of Israel (<sup>1</sup>Matt. 19:28) with other saints raised from the dead, will no doubt form part of this mighty company caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and in their departing, Christ will spue out of His mouth the professing thing left—it will be an awful ruin.

<sup>1</sup> Matthew 19:28 “And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

## Chapter Seventeen

### No King in Israel

#### Chapter 17

**17:1** And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

**17:2** And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

“And there was a man of mount Ephraim whose name was Micah; and he said unto his mother, the eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee about which thou cursedst and speakest of also in mine ears, behold the silver is with me. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the Lord my son”—Chap. 17:1, 2. We have now arrived in our study at the third and last distinct division of the book. It is now no more the outward condition of things in Israel that is spoken of; no more is a judge raised up to deliver the people from captivity; but rather a graphic picture of the internal condition of the professed people of God is thrown upon the screen. We are thus shown the source and spring of the external awful state of affairs. The two incidents that we find recorded in the latter part of the book must have occurred much earlier in Israel’s history, for the immigration of Dan is mentioned in <sup>1</sup>Josh. 19:47; while Phinehas, who is mentioned here as the officiating priest (Chap. 20:28) was a grown man in the days of Moses—Num. 25. But morally, the Spirit of God sets them at the end as a summing up of the whole condition of things in Israel. They reveal the hidden root of the trouble, first Godward and then manward; for this is clearly the bearing of these two sections of this division.

#### The First Incident

As was intimated, we here see the tie with God loosened and as a consequence, in the second incident the ties which hold the people together are dissolved. If God be denied, or the fear of Him be gone: if dependence upon Him is not a reality; if there is no reverence, no obedience toward Him, men will not walk together in agreement and love; no matter what other apparent bands hold them in unity. They will only walk as men, hateful and hating one another. There will most certainly be divisions among them, contesting parties, sects and cliques in every sphere of life, be it social, political or religious. This is a weighty truth. Anarchy, which is about to be fully manifested, is simply the result of denying God, as was cruelly evidenced in the French revolution of a century ago; tho we need not go even that far back for an illustration, for we have almost the same condition before our eyes—lawlessness surely abounding on every hand, no respect for God or man, the sure herald of anarchy and Bolshevism such as has never been known. But to proceed.

Ephraim’s lot is the scene of the incidents which we find recorded in this present portion of our book. This tribe emphasizes fruitfulness. It is here

<sup>1</sup> Joshua 19:47 “And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.”



that God must look for fruit if any where. In this he stands for the nation of Israel, in contrast with all other nations. If God is unable to gather “grapes or figs” off this people, where can He look for fruit? And remember that the Church is the anti-type of the nation, and God is looking to us for fruit today. What shall He find? Mostly wild grapes (Isa. 5) and “very naughty figs” (Jer. 24:2), we are afraid. His people today yield very little fruit for their Divine Gardener, even as was the case in Israel, when He came to the fig tree (Judah) which proclaimed by its abundant leafage (profession) much fruit, but left God hungry still—Mark 11.

And here in our lesson we have the same thing. “Micah who is as Jehovah,” proclaims by his name, but in no other way, the supremacy of the Lord. Micah is a representative name for Israel. They were to be Jehovah’s witness upon the earth. “Thus saith Jehovah, ye are my witnesses. Is there a God beside Me? Yea there is no God. I know not any” (*“Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.”* KJV)—Isa. 44:8. Thus they were to be a Micah in the world, proclaiming ever, “Who is like Jehovah?” And yet it is this very one who has a house full of false gods. Inconsistency of conduct with a big profession is the lesson here.

And this is the very same condition of the false witness of this age of which Israel were but the type. The Church was to be the witness of the resurrection from the dead of the Son of God, with all that this implies—the utter hopelessness and entire judgment of the flesh and the perfect justification and complete acceptance in God’s favor, of every believer; her own distinct heavenly place, with distinct heavenly, character and hopes, that she is not of this world, for she has died with Christ and been raised up with Him to walk in newness of life and is waiting for her Lord and Bridegroom. Her whole testimony was to be, “Who is like unto my Lord Jesus, the Bridegroom of my heart? He is the Chiefest among ten thousand, the One altogether lovely.”

But is this so? Do we see such a heart testimony to the beauty, power, sweetness and all-sufficiency of the Lord Jesus Christ? Is the Church living as a chaste virgin espoused to one husband?—<sup>1</sup>2 Cor. 11:2. Nay, nay, the hand of the professing church is warmly clasping the hand of the world, which is still red with the blood of Christ! While as to her “religion,” as she speaks, she is back again at Sinai mount, enveloped in darkness and gloom; the mystic veil of Moses is spread over their heart, so that she cannot see the shining face of Jesus Christ; as tho the law had not silenced every proud boast of man by nailing the holy Son of God to the cross when He took man’s place under its condemnation. The Church is false to her Lord, false to her profession, false to

---

<sup>1</sup> 2 Corinthians 11:2 “For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.”

**17:3** And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

**17:4** Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

her marriage vows; and God so judges her. He is going to speedily take vengeance.

But as to Micah. The narrative opens with a most shameful exposure, but stated in such a simple ordinary manner as tho it was nothing but a daily occurrence. He and his mother are speaking together in the most natural unconcerned way about theft and cursing and idolatry. Micah fears not to steal his mothers 1100 pieces of silver; but he fears her curse. Superstition reigns over men's spirits just in the measure that the fear of God has waned. The foolish mother, upon getting back her silver, blesses her thieving unrepentant son—the same tongue uttering, equally vainly, blessing and cursing—Jas. 3. Then she calmly assures him that she felt so deeply its loss, because she had dedicated it unto Jehovah, “to make a graven image and a molten image.” No one would ever imagine from this apparent religious (?) conversation that Jehovah had said, “Thou shalt make no graven image” (*“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image,” KJV*)—Ex. 20:4. This simple clear fundamental command was nothing to her. Its force was lost. Tradition had obliterated God's Word. What man said weighed much more with her than what God said. It was probably, at this time, considered an evidence of great piety to have a graven image. The people's corrupt conscience fully approved of it. They had a quiet conscience because they were idolators. They were not troubled, for were they not religious? And it is always the same. The devil succeeds in getting man's conscience on his side. His conscience does not trouble him, because perforce he attends an idolatrous, demon worship institution called “The Mass;” while if he listened to, or read the pure Word of God, his conscience would accuse and condemn him, because of disobedience to the corrupt traditions of men, in other words, his church. This is certainly the highest achievement of Satan, his master-stroke, when he can actually get men's conscience on his side; and which is actually accomplished when it is ruled by any religious system and not by God alone. But this is not confined to Rome by any means. It is much nearer home; we have only used her as an Illustration, for she is the mother of every abomination and her methods are copied by even the so-called Pentecostal assemblies. How is it with you? Is God's Word supreme with you, or are you swayed by man's opinion because it is more popular, and because the tradition is so very antiquated? Remember, the Word of God is older than any tradition. It comes to us from the beginning, from the Ancient of days and will continue for all eternity, manifested and established in the New Jerusalem, the tabernacle of God which will dwell with men. Therefore let us hear its voice, refusing all fear of man, whose breath is in his nostrils, and whom Jehovah likens to the grass which today is green and growing and tomorrow is gone—<sup>1</sup>Isa. 40:6-8.

<sup>1</sup> Isaiah 40:6-8 “The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodness thereof *is* as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.”

## Apparently Prosperous

**17:5** And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

**17:6** In those days *there was* no king in Israel, *but every man did that which was right* in his own eyes.

**17:7** And there was a young man out of Bethlehemjudah of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

**17:8** And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehemjudah to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

“And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod and teraphim and consecrated one of his sons who became his priest”—V. 5.

Ah, Micah is getting along fine. He has everything decent and in order—gods, etc., all he lacks is a priest. Well as to this, he must do the best he can, so he consecrates one of his own sons. Of course it is not quite as it should be, “for it is written,” that only Aaron and his sons were called to the priesthood, but he is doing his best. The following verse gives us the key to the situation. It is pregnant with meaning and fits the case so well today also. “In those days there was no king in Israel; but every man did that which was right in his own eyes”—V. 6.

But did they not have a king? Was not Jehovah Himself their King? Yes, He was; for when a little later they insist on having a visible king, like all the other nations round about, He says, “They have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them”—I Sam. 8:7.

And the fact of the rejection of the Authority and Lordship of Christ is what is the trouble at the present time. If we lose sight of, and consequently let go of the Headship of Christ—the Last Adam, we need not be surprised that every one goes in his own way, doing what is right in his own eyes. He alone can unite His people in a true unity.

But now we come to a great reformation in Micah’s household. He sees a benign providence at work in his behalf; for a Levite, wandering from his own city in Judah, comes to his door, and he is immediately hired as priest, being given board, lodging, clothing and ten shekels a year; not so bad a bargain we would infer, especially considering the present high cost of living. Micah is now not only happy; but he is filled with complacent assurance, and congratulates himself that now surety Jehovah will do him good seeing he has a Levite for a priest. The same strange reasoning of his mother regarding the graven image—seeing I have for my priest one whom Jehovah has not called to this office. It is almost laughable (if it were not so serious in the eyes of the Lord), and so true to conditions in our midst.

What is the source of such awful departure from God’s expressed commands, in religious things; apparently worshipping God in a manner which He has not only not authorized, but has actually forbidden. God’s Word has lost its power, is the answer to the riddle. A thousand abominations are done in the name of the Lord, which are forbidden by the Lord. All kinds of wickedness is legitimized and sanctified because it is done religiously, in and for the Church, to help the congregation out of its financial difficulties.

## The Two Priests

**17:9** And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehemjudah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a *place*.

**17:10** And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

**17:11** And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

**17:12** And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

**17:13** Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

There is quite an interesting parallel between these two priests of Micah when viewed in the light of the history of the Church of Christ. The time may be divided into two parts: first, a long period of degeneracy with the increasing claims of the clergy being in evidence—the Nicolaitanism which the Lord hates (Rev. 2); then the Reformation coming in, a new start, as it were, which again more rapidly degenerates only on opposite lines. And in Micah’s case, the priesthood corresponds to these two periods. First, Micah appears indifferent as to which tribe his priest belongs—he appoints his own son, who was simply a convenient substitute for the reality and who had not the slightest pretention to the priesthood, by birth, tribe, family or anything. His sole claim rested on the fact that he was “ordained.” But later there is a change; Micah has a real live Levite for his priest, one who was of the tribe divinely set apart for the service of the tabernacle—<sup>1</sup>Num. 3:7. Surely all will go well with him now. So the Church argued. Before the days of the Reformation she made those priests who were not even Levites, not even ministers of the Word, having no pretention to any connection with the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched (Christ). The Church of Rome simply ordains one of her sons priest; that be is one of her sons, she deems sufficient qualification. But Protestantism distinctly improves on this, She must have a Levite for her priest; one whom God has set apart for His ministry; but like Micah, she takes a true Levite and makes him into a false priest: a true minister—one whose place and privilege it is to serve, and spoils him by putting him into a place of superiority over his brethren; and then, like Micah, she congratulates herself that God will now do him good, seeing he has a Levite for a priest.

The basis for the whole proceeding is utterly contrary to God’s order. It is unwarranted presumption in the one case, as much as the other. We have but one High-Priest over the house of God, who is now sitting down, (because He has accomplished the work of redemption), at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens. And He is able to save to the uttermost all those that come unto God by Him seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them. And this is true effective priesthood maintaining every individual connected with Him in unbroken relationship and fellowship With God. How refreshing to turn from the empty pretentions of men to the divine reality. And this One has indeed “somewhat to offer,” a sacrifice that has availed to atone for the sin of the world and to put away the guilt from His people forever; so that there never need be the slightest hindrance to their approach to God. They have boldness to enter into the holiest—by the blood of Jesus; the greeter the boldness with which they approach God, the greater the honor they confer on Christ and His precious blood, the basis of such liberty of access.

<sup>1</sup> Numbers 3:7 “And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.”

And there is another very important truth connected with the priesthood, that is, every believer is a priest by the fact of his new birth. Aaron and his sons are typical of Christ and His people. We are to believe the fact that we are “a royal priesthood” (1 Pet. 2:9) and enter into our office, inside the veil, offering “the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name”—Heb. 13:15. And the song which shall first be heard in heaven will be unto Him who has made us priests unto God and His Father—<sup>1</sup>Rev. 5:10. And there is no special calling in this. The Apostle Paul is no more a priest by calling than the feeblest believer, tho no doubt he entered into and enjoyed its privileges more than most of the saints.

A selection of a superior class, out of the redeemed, to a priesthood, under any name, to stand between the people and God, to approach God on their behalf is exactly that Nicolaitanism, “ruling over the laity,” which is an abomination to the Lord. But this does not mean that there are no Levites in office today. No indeed. God does call some to the lowly ministry of His Word; to the office of serving the true tabernacle of God (the saints), building them up, etc., as witness Paul and Silas, Timothy, Barnabas and Titus, faithful lovers of the Lord; hence faithful lovers of His people. And there are some of these under shepherds even now, not ruling over “God’s heritage but being themselves ensamples to the flock” (*“Neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.” KJV*)—1 Pet. 5:3.

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 5:10 “And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”

## Chapter Eighteen

### Dan Seeks Another Portion

#### Chapter 18

**18:1** In those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

**18:2** And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

But to proceed with our story. We left Micah triumphant because he had a priest, with which arrangement, he was assured, God was well pleased; yet our next chapter opens with the sad refrain, which is characteristic of this part of our book, “In those days there was no king in Israel”—V. 1. It is repeated four times, and answers to the refrain that we heard so often in the first part, “Again the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord;” the last state being the worst, as is always the case.

When the children of Israel entered the land of Canaan, every tribe had its inheritance divinely marked out for it by lot. Among these, Dan had a portion, which we may be sure, like every portion that God gives, was more than sufficient; but “unto that day the inheritance had not fallen to them” (V. 1), we read. The lot had fallen to them, but the inheritance had not. Why was this? The answer is simply that they allowed the Amorites to force them out of their divinely given place: as we saw previously, “The Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain; for they would not suffer them to come down into the valley” (“*And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:” KJV*)—Chap. 1:34.

And now independent of all God’s provision for them, as oblivious to the Lord’s appointment, as Micah or his mother, they are turning away from their own inheritance, to seek another: but this is self-will. Yet how wonderful is the correspondence with the present condition of things religiously. And the lesson is weighty and practical for us as individuals. For we too have been given a portion, by God’s allotment—a most extensive fertile inheritance, which is clearly defined for us by the Apostle Paul, (to whom was entrusted the revelation of the divine allotment), where it is written, “He hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus” (“*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:” KJV*)—Eph. 1:3. And we may be assured, if we are not in possession of this inheritance, so that we are getting real enjoyment and satisfaction from its fruitful fields, we are taken up with something else that God has not given us. And it is generally the Amorites—“talkers,” (figures of the lofty carnal reason of man) that kept us out of our possessions, forcing us up into the “mountains”—“vain imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of Christ” (“*Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God*”—2 Cor. 10:5 KJV), preventing us from reaching the lowly valleys upon which too approving gaze of our God ever rests, whether in the realm of nature or of grace—“To this man will I look even to him that is poor

and of a contrite spirit and that trembleth at my Word” (“*but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.*” *KJV*)—Isa. 66:2.

Without doubt if we do not get our feet upon what is our own, we shall take what belongs to others. The Corinthian Assembly were driven by the Amorites into the mountains—a lofty assumption of knowledge; with the result that failing to enjoy their own heavenly portion they claimed an inheritance in this world, to reign even now as kings (<sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 4:8); in the which they but foreshadowed the whole Church, God’s witness upon the earth. She is going to convert the world, clean it up, and bring in a righteous reign of peace, that is, take an inheritance which has not been given to her; and this, because she did not enter in and enjoy the portion which was given her—the heavenlies in Christ. Who would desire the lesser when they were in possession of the best? No one, assuredly. Therefore the conclusion is reached, that the trouble with God’s people today, the real reason, that they are so restless, so easily moved from one doctrine to another, always look for some further great experience, or excitement rather, we would call it, is because they have not yet caught a glimpse of their riches, unsearchable riches, in Christ. They have lost sight of, if they ever had the vision, the real core of salvation, and are nibbling on the edge, as it were. And these lesser things, some of which are actually harmful, tho as easy to conquer as Dan found Laish, absorb the interest of the Lord’s people to the loss of their own true riches. O how we, who have seen the glory of these heavenly treasures should stand against the wicked opposing spirits, that our vision of them, may not be dimmed in the awful confusion of these last evil days. We may more and more prove their satisfying power, so that we can truly say, “the lines have fallen unto us in pleasant places” (“*The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places*”—*Psa. 16:6 KJV*), therefore we “covet no man’s silver or gold” (“*I have coveted no man’s silver, or gold, or apparel.*”—*Acts 20:33 KJV*), neither the portion or the worldling, nor yet Israel’s earthly lot, tho it be fair and fertile.

**18:3** When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

**18:4** And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

But as we were saying; the tribe of Dan is restless. They have not enough land to keep them busy and happy, so they send out five men to spy out the country, and these come to Micah’s house where they recognize the voice of the young Levite, and at once they enquire as to how he came there, and how much he was getting. The young man has no shame in confessing himself a hireling priest: “Micah hath hired me” (V. 4), he says. Is not the picture perfleet of existing conditions? Has not this “hiring” of a priest become a very common occurrence today? The “ten shekels a year, the suit of apparel and the victuals” (“*ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals*”—*Chap. 17:10 KJV*), the salary at that time, has been increased considerably since

<sup>1</sup> 1 Corinthians 4:8 “Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.”

**18:5** And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

**18:6** And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

**18:7** Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

**18:8** And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

**18:9** And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

**18:10** When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

**18:11** And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

**18:12** And they went up, and pitched in Kirjathjearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahanehdan unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjathjearim.

**18:13** And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

that far off day in Israel, but the principle is still the same. The “minister” for the most part is but a “hired priest,” and consequently he must work for, and please, and satisfy his employers. He is not God’s Levite now, but the people’s hireling.

O the depths of degradation into which the Church has fallen: from such infinite heights—the heavenly places, joined to the Lord Jesus Christ, the living Head of the Church, who was, and is sufficient for every need of His body. Gifts there are in abundance, evangelists, constrained by His love, proclaiming the Gospel free of charge to the poor and needy; pastors and teachers, constrained by His love, freely feeding and watering His blood-bought flock. And whose servants were they? Who had hired them? Who paid them the wages of which even the laborer is worthy?—<sup>1</sup>Lu. 10:7. Was this all a bargain between the Church on the one hand and the minister on the other? A simple business transaction, so much ministry for so much money: so that the rich secured the most gifted; while the poor must perforce be satisfied with lesser stars? Nay, my brother. From the same glorious sufficient Head, flowed grace for every part of the body; and this was manifested, not only in the free ministry of spiritual things, not only to those who could pay well, but to the whole body, irrespective of class; while the same constraining love moved the whole body to a sharing of carnal things, all was abundant, spontaneous, free. And thus there were joyous songs of praise on every side; both givers and receivers joining in the grand chorus, “Thanks be unto God for His unspeakable gift”—2 Cor. 9:15.

“And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go”—Jud. 18:6. Our narrative as to Micah is a graphic picture of “itching ears.” The men piously beg the Levite to ask counsel of God, and he, cunning man as he is, seeking his own, as do all hirelings, knows well what is wanted, and supplies the very answer they want; “Go in peace, before the Lord is your way.” Is it not laughable? All so very religious and yet altogether abomination to God. The spies wanted this answer, that they were in the will of God, and would not have been pleased if Micah’s priest, (not God’s), had not so directed. Professing Christians are everywhere going contrary to God’s Word—seeking their inheritance in a world under judgment, joining in a mad race for riches, just like the world; but it is alright, for they have one, whose business it is to enquire of the Lord, they hire him for this purpose, and he says, “Go in peace, before the Lord is your way.”

And all does go smoothly for them, then and now. It appears as tho the hireling really voiced the mind of God. Prosperity and peace attend their way. They find what they want in the extreme north—far off from God’s dwelling

<sup>1</sup> Luke 10:7 “And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.”



**18:14** Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

**18:15** And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

**18:16** And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

**18:17** And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

**18:18** And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

**18:19** And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

**18:20** And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

**18:21** So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

place, the tabernacle in Shioh—a people dwelling in a careless sense of security, which, in connection with the fine land they possess, is sufficient inducement for the Danites, 600 men, “appointed with weapons of war” (V. 16), to emigrate.

On their way north they come to Mount Ephraim, and at a hint from the five spies, who had informed them of the convenient priest of Micah's, as also of his false gods, the whole band turn aside and mount guard at Micah's house. The five go in and appropriate the “graven image and the ephod and the teraphim and the molten image”—V. 18 R.V. Micah's hired priest looking on, mildly expostulates at the outrage saying, “What do ye?” (V. 18). The answer is a “call.” Yes, and notice to a greater sphere of usefulness. “Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?”—V. 19, The argument is irresistible, and the question meets with a ready response. The priest's heart is glad. He accepts the “call” immediately, knows it is of the Lord, because of the greater salary and increased opportunities to do good—serving 600 men instead of one. Micah's priest is certainly in luck, such honor conferred upon him, while he is yet young. So he takes charge of all the idolatrous paraphernalia, and departs in peace in the midst of the people.

But there is no peace for Micah. He, and a few of his loyal friends, follow the thieves, we would call them, tho religiously garbed, and there ensues a conversation that certainly forces a smile. The Danites begin, “What aileth thee?” (V. 23) they enquire. Micah answers, “Ye have taken away my gods, which I have made,” (notice, manufactured gods), “and the priest and ye are gone away; and what have I more? And what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?” (V. 24). This is truly adding insult to injury—steal a man's gods and his priest, and then ask him what is the matter because he is slightly disturbed by the incident. But they do not appear to think that Micah has any right whatever for compliant, and they give him some weighty counsel which they advise him to heed, “Let not your voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life with the lives of thy household” (V. 25). In other words, “Shut up.” So poor Micah has to return home disconsolate and bereft of his gods. He took the Danites counsel perforce because they outnumbered his company—“discretion was the better part of valor” this time. And here is the last we read of Micah, but he no doubt made other gods and consoled himself.

The narrative follows the Danites. They have the prominent place now in the drama, for they have the priest and the stolen gods. They capture the city of Laish, change its name to Dan, after the name of their father, as if the deed had given honor to that name that should speak only of righteous “judgment,” then set up the graven image and Jonathan—“Jehovah hath given” (for at last

**18:22** *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

**18:23** And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

**18:24** And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

**18:25** And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

**18:26** And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

**18:27** And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

**18:28** And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

**18:29** And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

we are told the Levites name) the son of Gershom—"the stranger," the son, not of Manassah, as in our version, but of Moses—"drawn out;" he, and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan until the captivity of the land.

What a witness the above genealogy gives us of the need of another birth than that of the flesh. No doubt there are links omitted, but the teaching is plain that this hireling, idolatrous, false priest is a direct lineal descendant from Moses, the faithful servant of God. There is no transmission of piety by natural generation. The offspring of the most godly servant needs another birth "not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of man, but of God" ("*not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*"—*John 1:13 KJV*). And more, the above also teaches, the self-evident fact, which is before our eyes, that the descendants of the most orthodox, scripturally gathered Assembly (in the beginning) go in the way of all flesh. "All flesh is grass" ("*For all flesh is as grass*"—*1 Pet. 1:24 KJV*) as God says, and nothing stable nor enduring results of its efforts. In time, there is a departure from the truth that was the very foundation of their church, or else they hold these divine revelations in theory; and if their founders were here at the present writing, they would not be allowed to preach in their pulpits. Take the Lutheran denomination as an example. Luther stood for absolute justification by faith of the believer, the entire deliverance of the Christian from law, and one Headship, that of the Lord Jesus Christ over the whole Church; but how is it now? Need we ask. And the other sects are in the same class, far off from what their honored fore-fathers taught.

But do you think, dear reader, that we are informed of all this simply as a matter of history? No indeed. We have a vital direct interest in it all; for we are living in days of exactly the same character and in the same state of things as herein portrayed. Is there not on all sides an abundance of religion—a "form of godliness," whilst "the power," is denied (2 Tim 3:5)? This does not refer to the "power," as we are accustomed to use the word, referring to the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, but rather to the birth of the Spirit, the new life, which we receive from the Last Adam, and which alone can qualify us to live Godly. The old creation endeavors to live the Christian life without the Christian birth, but it is a failure.

It is true that all seems to go well with them. God appears to be silent, as He did in Israel's day. No convulsion of nature, no earthquake, no sun in blackness, marked His displeasure of their deed. Why then appeal to an old Book for its verdict against it, when providence was so evidently for it? And as generation has followed generation and God has not taken vengeance, some one may be tempted to enquire: Do you think we are so much wiser and better than those who have gone before? That if God does seriously disapprove of the worldliness, the hired ministry, the sectarianism, the organization, the

**18:30** And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

**18:31** And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

dependence on money, and many another thing that we protest against, because they are not in harmony with the Scriptures, in fact are opposed to God's revealed will, why are such conditions allowed to continue? Because God is allowing things to run a certain foreordained course. There will come the due time. He knows what He is doing. There was a limit in Israel's time, and there will be a limit now. And notice, that limit was not exactly public approval of it all; but "the captivity of the land." And so shall it be, that "Sudden destruction," shall come in the very midst of the public's cry of "Peace and Safety." Long-deferred judgment shall fall at last, and woe upon the religious abominations of Christendom then. It will be plainly manifest, that it is that "Great City Babylon" that has come into judgment. "In one hour," a very short period, "she shall be made desolate; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her" ("*she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.*" *KJV*)—Rev. 18:8. Be not deceived my friends, the time of reckoning will come. "God is not mocked, whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap" ("*God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap*"—*Gal. 6:7 KJV*).

And as was said, the above incident gives us one view of the inward condition of Israel, which was the cause of all the outward state of affairs, (which we have had in the previous part of the book) and which necessitated the intervention of God, in the revivals and restorations therein recorded. But the teaching for us, this is what interests us, what does such an inward state in the Church signify? It is this, the deepest, most far reaching lesson for us today, that the trouble in the Church is all caused by the failure to give Christ His place as Head of His own body. God's people do not believe in the oneness of the body of Christ, that we are members one of another, by the fact of our new birth of the Spirit, not because of our anointing by the Spirit. Christ Himself is the life of this organism, which is a new creation. They, as a whole do not believe that there is unity in this body, by the very fact of its being a living body. This unity is in evidence when each member is yielding to the Living Head, subject to all His movings, willing to walk in His way. Then the Levites (ministers) will not be running around job-hunting, as is the case now, nor asking the people for more money. No indeed. They will have enough and to spare, according to the judgment of their Head, and will not be dependent upon any earthly source for even earthly things. Alas, that so beautiful, so sufficient a provision should be so little appreciated, so little understood, that the world is taken into counsel, the aid of the enemies of our Glorious Head sought, to help the members of His body and keep them from starvation. And observe all this condition is the result of departure from the basic truth of the Church, of which the epistles of Paul give us the revelation.

## Chapter 19

**19:1** And it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-judah.

**19:2** And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bethlehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

**19:3** And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

**19:4** And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

**19:5** And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

**19:6** And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

## Chapter Nineteen

“It came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of Mt. Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-judah”—Ch. 19:1.

We noted in the beginning of our study of this book, that the unity of Israel was a reality in the early days. Judah asked Simeon to help him in ridding his land of the Canaanites, and then Judah helped Simeon—Ch. 1:2, 3. They were in fellowship, the cause of one was the cause of all. And as we know, this unity was repeated in the beginning of this present age; for the Church also had the same wonderful experience—“neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed were his own” (*“neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own” KJV*)—Acts 4:32. But now, in this second incident, we are about to view the sad failure in the end which also has its counterpart in the Church.

The story here recorded is truly a shameful one; and that it is here given in detail is surely proof that there is a corresponding need of its lessons. But what a world this is, and what a depravity man has reached when such scenes are possible. The thing we need to do is trace them to their root and let the lesson sink deep into our souls, and teach us to cling close to our Father's arms, standing in Christ our glorious and complete Head that He may hold us fast to one another in the power of the Holy Spirit.

This portion comprises three chapters. It begins and ends with that strange and significant phrase, “In those days there was no king in Israel and every man did that which was right in his own eyes” (Chap. 21:25); that we have already noted. Let us consider them a little further. The words imply the fact that there was no recognized authority to which they must submit. Every one was a law unto himself and did what he considered right. The people were sovereign. It is democracy in religious circles. To this all things tend in the world, political and ecclesiastical. Daniel's image informs us of the one, confirmed especially in our day, by the manifest trend among the nations of the earth; while the one word “Laodicea” may to our opened ear tell the same story in the other. The people's rights (Laodicea) or the rights of the laity is the reaction from the awful tyranny of Jezebel, the rights of the clergy, as we might say. Tho they have been spurious rights, ecclesiastical assumption, from which extreme the people have swung to the opposite pole, denying all rule and authority in the Church of God. The spirit of democracy, of insubordination and impatience of all restraint has surely invaded religious ranks. The heart no longer subject to Christ, under law to Christ, as Paul says, no longer recognizes His rulers, His under-shepherds, in the lowly ones who toil and serve the saints. These things which are here in type are all plainly discernable in the professing church. Self-justification and accusation of other brethren are the

**19:7** And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

**19:8** And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

**19:9** And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

**19:10** But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

**19:11** *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

**19:12** And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

distinguishing mark of the last days; and this spirit is prevalent among the true children of God.

In the present case, we have to do with a Levite also; and here the story commences with one. He is the principal actor upon the scene. He sojourned on the far side of Mt. Ephraim, "the fruitful hill," and took himself a concubine out of Bethlehem-judah, "the praiseful house of bread." This Levite represents the Lord Jesus Christ, the true Minister of God; the woman figures Christendom, who claims to be the bride of Christ. But observe the important fact that she is not his lawful, wedded wife; only a concubine; and further, she is not true to him. She departs to her father's house where she has other lovers. The father no doubt represents the Gentiles, of whom the woman is a part. The Levite arose and went after the woman to speak friendly to her. He does not chide her for her broken vows, but endeavors to woo her to himself. He stays in the father's house five days, representative of this age when "God is visiting the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name" ("*Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.*" *KJV*) (Acts 15:14); and the woman departs with him as the day is declining. The night is almost upon them, figure of the end of the age, when the true Bride is home with the Lord.

"And when they were by Jebus, ...the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn into this city of the Jebusites and lodge in it. But his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel: we will pass over unto Gibeah"—V. 11, 12.

Jerusalem, the city of God, affords him no shelter. It is no longer known by its name. It is now Jebus, "trodden down," for it is in the hands of strangers. This is easy of interpretation: it speaks of the Lord being a stranger in that which calls itself by His name. He is outside the door of His own house, as it were, tho He stands at the door and knocks, inviting individuals to come out that He may have fellowship with them.

So they turn aside to Gibeah, a city of Benjamin. Here they are coldly welcomed, sitting down in the open space, awaiting some hospitable door. But this does not come till late; the whole scene speaks of departing from brotherly love. At last an old man, one in whom the fire has not been entirely quenched, coming in from his day labor, invites them to enter his home. The Levite had desired to enter an Israelitish city, and not the city of a stranger, yet they find Gibeah is but Sodom over again, nor does Israel ever change this character. For the Lord cries long after, speaking of the prophets, "they are all of them unto one as Sodom and the inhabitants as Gomorrah" ("*they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah*" *KJV*)—Jer. 23:14. And here is the proof of it. Every shocking trait of Sodom is seen in this Israelite

**19:13** And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

**19:14** And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

**19:15** And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

**19:16** And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

**19:17** And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

**19:18** And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Bethlehemjudah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Bethlehemjudah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house.

city of Gibeah, even as Christendom can produce the same evil fruit as heathendom. We have the catalogue of each: compare <sup>1</sup>2 Timothy 3:1-5 with Rom. 1:29-32, and see the correspondence. Man is the same in every age, more degenerate is the only difference between the first state and the last—vile, impure, burning with passions to which he is an unconscious slave, from which he cannot deliver himself by any means, and no external form will help him. There must be another birth, an inward change in the soul, before there can come any outward change.

But why this shameful record here? What are its lessons for us, upon whom the end of the ages have come? We believe it is fraught with the gravest, deepest teaching for the last days.

The Levite hands over his concubine to these degenerate men of Belial. He abandons her to the lust of the mob. The morning light reveals the full cost of his escape from them. The dishonored body of the woman lies dead at the door, with her hands upon its violated threshold, as tho calling for that protection which she did not find.

The Levite carries the body to his home, then cuts it into twelve pieces, and sends a portion to each of the tribes, as a witness that the evil is not that of a few, but of the whole nation. It is universal as the comment of the Scriptures assures—“there was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day” (V. 30); and the conditions never were ripe for it before.

This is all most wonderfully significant. As was said, the concubine represents the false woman of shameful destiny, the famous harlot of the Scriptures—“The Mother of harlots and abominations of the earth”—Rev. 17:5. The latter is representative of Rome. She is the mother of harlots and mother of abominations of the earth; in other words, every modern religious system sprang from her; but they are not the harlot. We always inferred that she figured the whole of Christendom; but such is not the case. Protestantism is not included. Rome alone is the woman. She is the first church, tho she has

<sup>1</sup> 2 Timothy 3:1-5 “This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”

Romans 1:29-32 “Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.”

**19:19** Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

**19:20** And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

**19:21** So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

**19:22** *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

**19:23** And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

**19:24** Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

departed far from the power of the truth, yet she does hold to the foundation principles of Christianity. The Lord holds her responsible, being the mother. She was espoused by the Apostle Paul (to whom was committed the stewardship of the Church) to one Husband, that he might present a chaste virgin to Christ (<sup>1</sup>2 Cor. 11:2); but she proved false to her liege Lord. By her profession, she accepted the marriage ring; but by her flirtations with the world, she proved herself utterly unworthy of such a union with Christ. She has accepted other lovers, other heads. She yielded to the influences and commandments of men rather than those of God; the Lord meanwhile endeavoring to woo her to Himself, but in vain. Her profession of faith is not a reality. The Protestant sects are her daughters, which at the time of the end will have gone into woeful apostacy, and it is these Protestant, or rather infidel nations which destroy the harlot. She has been sitting in the saddle of the world empire (including both Protestant and Catholic nations) directing the affairs of the world and they get tired of her domination and throw her off.

At the time figured here, the true Church is at home with her Lord, He having come for her some time previous; the concubine represents the professing thing left. But she claims the name of Christ, that she belongs to Him, therefore He is obliged to deal with her accordingly—manifest her duplicity to the world and punish her with the judgment due to the false relation she bears to Him. And the manner of this judgment we have figured in this narrative. She will be given into the hands of the kings, with whom she has been, in some sense, in fellowship—“these shall hate the whore and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eat her flesh and burn her with fire”—Rev. 17:16. These kings, representative of nations, are figured here by these “men of Belial,” who insist upon knowing the Levite, but for no good intent, as the sequel proves. That is they do not desire the fellowship of the Lord spiritually, but carnally; loudly proclaiming by their actions that he belongs to them. But Christ (figured by the Levite) denied any such association, giving over into their hand the false woman, the Church, who has been in guilty fellowship with the world (which is at enmity with God. even tho they claim otherwise) and finally will receive her full reward at the hands of nations who tho they may not be Christian nations, so-called, yet are, at the time figured in a league of nations, over which the harlot is reigning. And God will put into the hearts of some of them to turn and rend her.

And the dissected body affords us further light upon this interesting subject. Christ’s body, the Church has been cut up into multitudinous sects and divisions, as is manifest everywhere; the cause of which is, that unregenerate men have been allowed within its fold claiming fellowship with Christ. These

<sup>1</sup> 2 Corinthians 11:2 “For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.”

**19:25** But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

**19:26** Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

**19:27** And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

**19:28** And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

**19:29** And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

**19:30** And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

latter are, tho indirectly, the cause of her downfall; for God takes vengeance on account of her illicit relations with them. They have joined themselves to this great religious system, that has power over all the world; she has yielded to their embrace, sought their protection and influence and they are the recognized heads of the Church, rather than Christ; He is a Husband in name only. And this is the signification of the sending of portions of the dissected body to each one of the twelve tribes. "All nations" have been in guilty fellowship with this famous harlot, therefore Christ judges them all guilty of her untimely end. He puts the blame upon the world which has claimed her as its own, whom she has loved, and with whom she has lived in harmony; tho we infer from the figure, as well as the sure word of prophecy, that not all the nations are directly instrumental in the matter of her destruction. We read that it is only "the ten horns," on the beast that "hate the whore," etc., powers allied with the league of nations for a short period of time—Rev. 17:16. There are other kings, represented by the "seven heads on the beast" ("*and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads*"—Rev. 13:1 KJV), the foremost nations comprising the league, that "bewail her and lament for her when they see the smoke of her burning" ("*shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,*"—Rev. 18:9 KJV) yet it is the latter that have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her; therefore they are the indirect cause of her judgment at the hands of the other kings, who did not love her, but rather hated her. Thus they are all guilty; and according to the Levite, the sin is laid at the door of the world and cries for vengeance. And God uses eleven of the tribes to spank the one tribe, as we are shown in the next chapters, but themselves are first spanked by the one tribe, which is all full of instruction for us.



## Chapter 20

**20:1** Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

**20:2** And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

**20:3** (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

**20:4** And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

**20:5** And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

**20:6** And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

**20:7** Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

**20:8** And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

**20:9** But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

**20:10** And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

**20:11** So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

**20:12** And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

**20:13** Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

## Chapter Twenty and Twenty One

“Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord, in Mizpeh”—Chap. 20:1.

Here we are shown a great gathering of all the tribes, Benjamin alone is excepted, to the Lord. There is an apparent solemnity and dignity connected with this mighty assembling of the people that is very striking. It looked big and impressive. There is surely unity of purpose, we would infer, from the description, but alas, they are united against themselves, and the Lord assures us, such an house cannot stand. As was noted earlier in the book, the question in the beginning was, “Who will go up first to fight against the Canaanites?” (“*Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?—Chap. 1:1 KJV*) and in the end, the question is, “Who shall go up first to fight against the children of Benjamin?” (“*Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin?—V. 18 KJV*). This figures the end of the Church age, the age of greatest privilege when God is taking out, from among the Gentiles, a Bride for His Son, a Queen for His King. It ends as every age has ended, in woeful defeat and failure. And yet in spite of it all, God has not failed. He has the woman all perfected and glorified at the time figured here. She was an overcomer in the midst of the declension and manifest ruin; in fact the “all things,” that were against her, worked good for her. The awful departure from God and His truth, with its attendant evil, were stepping stones to victory for her. The darker the night of sorrow, the brighter shone her lamp of testimony. It is in such conditions that wholeheartedness, with its companion, faithfulness, is appreciated by the Lord, and rewarded correspondingly: for it costs us something to follow a rejected Lord. But we get rewarded in the glory according as we have lost in the earth—eternal gain for transient loss—an exceeding weight of glory for light afflictions. Who would not desire such an exchange? But alas, even God’s people do not believe in all the good news that is told us in the Scriptures of Truth. Many are swayed by the things seen and therefore are losers of the unseen and eternal.

And, as we remarked, there is unity at last, but it is man-made unity. God has not ordered this gathering; tho it is a religious affair; it is called the “assembly of the people of God” (V. 2), and He will allow it to serve His own purpose.

The Levite is a witness and gives account of the wicked deed. “The men of Gibeah rose against me, and thought to have slain me, and my concubine have they forced that she is dead”—V. 5. This is added proof of that which we said before, that the enmity of these men of Belial, was really toward the Levite, and they destroyed the woman because she, as they believed, belonged to him. The interpretation is plain. Catholicism will come to her end in like manner.

**20:14** But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

**20:15** And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

**20:16** Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

**20:17** And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

**20:18** And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

**20:19** And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

**20:20** And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

**20:21** And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

**20:22** And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

**20:23** (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

**20:24** And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

**20:25** And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

The nations who destroy her will hate God and His Anointed. They will turn on that great mystery of iniquity and in one hour her judgment shall come. And it is the Lord who has judged her guilty—“For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities... Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her”—Rev. 18:5, 9.

The words of the Levite against the men of Benjamin work upon the host of Israel mightily. They are moved by one impulse; they are gathered as one man; they arise as one man. Is not this unity? They are apparently in a right position and in unanimity. What more can be desired? Let us see as we proceed.

Swiftly the eleven tribes leap to judgment; instantly their swords are out; loud are their indignant threats, which shall evidence their own superior purity and burning zeal for God. They will do as the law commands and “put away evil from Israel” (“*put away the evil from Israel.*”—*Deut. 17:12 KJV*). Little do they realize all that this signifies, or how closely this will shave themselves. Put away evil! Why, it is from Dan to Beersheba, in the very warp and woof of their nature; and their domestic lives but evidence this, as witness the story of Micah; but they see only the mote in Benjamin’s eye, ignoring the beam in their own, as is ever the case with the self-righteous old creation: they deal with the mote in others. The above meeting is a great gathering in unity, yet Israel takes but little counsel of the Lord. What need? they would ask. Is not our duty clear? A hard, lofty, exasperating message is sent to Benjamin, “What wickedness is this that is done among you?” (V. 12). It is only “among you;” we are quite free from the evil. It is no marvel that Benjamin would not hearken. So they go to battle and the Lord permits, yea more; He authorizes the battle. It is the fruit of the universal declension from the Headship of Christ. This conflict has been manifested in some measure all down the age, for the same reason; but at the end will come the full development of the separation at the very time when Christendom, including Catholicism and Protestantism, has apparently been organized into a most beautiful harmony. Ha! Ha! One is surely constrained to laugh, even as God does, at their feeble efforts to bring about a unity of such widely divergent doctrines and religions: for they will have a regular hodge-podge shortly. Everything religious will be put into one pot; but there will truly be death in the eating, as the poor blind dupes of Satan will find to their sorrow. They will not heed the Word of God which plainly says that the end of Gentile rule as well as that of Catholicism, is defeat.

And the very cause of the shameful end of both is the shallow confederation of religions, the league of churches, which is coming to the front today. It will succeed for only a short time. This great wonderful religious league, dominated by religious Rome, will sit in the saddle of the world’s

**20:26** Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

**20:27** And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

**20:28** And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

**20:29** And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

**20:30** And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

**20:31** And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

**20:32** And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

**20:33** And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baaltamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

**20:34** And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

**20:35** And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

**20:36** So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

affairs, guide the league of nations to its promised peace and boost it into power and prominence. But Rome's power will be thrown off by some of the protestant nations, the "ten horns" of Rev. 17:16; and then, O sad denouement of that which began so fair; she will be trampled to death. Her power will be gone; her prestige destroyed; her luster dimmed: but this will cause a rupture in the league of nations. There will be war again. Doubtless the "merchants and kings that bewail" Rome's overthrow, will rise in arms against the ten horns.

After this great gathering (representative of professedly Christian nations) had determined upon their course of action, even binding it with an oath, they went up to the house of God to ask counsel. But there were no tears, no sorrow, no self-judgment, no consciousness of the common sin, no real recognition of relationship (tho Benjamin was part of the league); they simply assume the place of the righteous executors of wrath; and the only consideration with them is, and they ask the question of the Lord, "Who shall go first against the children of Benjamin?"—V. 18 R.V. The first day's battle has a strange result. Defeat is the portion of the eleven tribes. The effect is good, for now the people weep. There seems to be sorrow mingled with their amazement; and they go up and ask counsel of the Lord. And this time, mark, that the question is not, "Who shall go," but "shall I go up to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother?"—V. 23. They emphasize the unity. Yes, the Lord says, they must go up again. It is not the permission of complacency but rather of continued discipline. The lessons must be plowed in deeper. They must reap what they have sown.

But again their blood flows freely, and again defeat and humiliation is their portion. They are perplexed indeed. They have asked, "Who should go up?" and then "Should they go up at all?" and they argue that it is only in simple obedience that they have gone to battle and now they are shamefully defeated. Ah, we have the secret.

It was the chastening hand of God upon them. They had united themselves in a league with all nations under one head, and also in a league of religions, no doubt under one head too: thus endeavoring to make a unity themselves after they had failed to hold the one true unity which God had made; therefore they are given up to bite and devour one another and thus learn that there is no unity without dependence upon God. They only succeed in destroying one another. The one tribe, the smaller number, appears successful which proves that the Lord has taken a hand in the controversy. He wants them to see that they are equally guilty, with Benjamin, of the concubine's death; or translated into antitypical language, the Lord holds all nations equally guilty of the downfall of Roman Catholicism; because they had joined hands in fellowship, thus throwing off all subjection to God and His Word. The second defeat appears more effective than the first, as the Lord knew

**20:37** And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

**20:38** Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

**20:39** And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

**20:40** But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

**20:41** And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

**20:42** Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

**20:43** *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

**20:44** And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

**20:45** And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

**20:46** So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

**20:47** But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

**20:48** And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

#### Chapter 21

**21:1** Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

it would, for now the people not only weep, but wait quietly before the Lord and offer at last burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, fasting that day until evening. They begin to discover that God has a controversy with them, as well as with Benjamin, and they humble themselves under His mighty hand in repentance. And they are heard of God, and obtain the assurance that Benjamin will get his punishment tomorrow.

And so victory comes on the third day. But it is a sad, sad victory, with which there is no joyful song connected; no Miriam nor Deborah is found to raise a pean of triumph; there is still nothing but weeping, and it is now as much on account of their victory as before for their defeat. They vindicate their indignation and wrath against Benjamin's conduct and then they celebrate the victory with tears. They at last awaken to the fact that it is their brother Benjamin who is annihilated. A feeble remnant of 600 remain, and they take refuge in the rock Rimmon. All others of the tribe had perished, man, woman and child, and unless some expedient be found, the 600 too must die out; for all the tribes have sworn with an oath not to permit any marriage with Benjamin and therefore Israel would be composed of only eleven instead of twelve tribes.

But in that same day they had sworn another oath—that whosoever “came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh should be put to death”—Chap. 21:5. So now they see that with a little ingenuity they may be able to make one oath offset the other; for the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead came not up to their assembly, and so they must suffer for their neutrality with their lives.

The law of the Medes and Persians cannot be broken. The people will most religiously keep their oaths which first demanded the cutting off of a tribe; and now demands the cutting off of a city to save the tribe from extinction. The wounds must be healed by the sword which was too freely used heretofore: one foolish oath offsets the effect of the other. The people cannot, and do not, carry them out consistently. If they did, both city and tribe would have perished. They spare 400 maidens; as if this was not as much a breaking of their oath as if they had spared the city. The innocent children must die; but the 400 maidens may live. They can be useful to them. Happy inconsistency since at least some are spared.

But still the scheme is only partly successful. The young girls, grieving, no doubt, over their slain relations, do not suffice; so others must suffer that each man may have a wife. A feast of the Lord affords an opportunity for service in this respect. They counsel, taking advantage of it for plunder and thus turn its joy into mourning. The closest human ties are sundered that they may maintain their integrity as a nation of honor; and uphold their laws and by-laws. That anything could possibly be wrong with their self-imposed oaths never seems to suggest itself to them. Hence, the book closes in gloom. Yet had you enquired of these Israelites, after all the bloodshed and rapine was over, as to

**21:2** And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

**21:3** And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

**21:4** And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

**21:5** And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

**21:6** And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

**21:7** How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

**21:8** And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeshgilead to the assembly.

**21:9** For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead there.

**21:10** And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

**21:11** And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

**21:12** And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

**21:13** And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

**21:14** And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabeshgilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

the cause of the trouble, each would have assured you that he, at least, had done right. It is this that is left ringing in our ears at the end—"every man did that which was right in his own eyes"—Chap. 21:25. Micah was right with his false gods and his religion; his mother was right in her fellowship in this pious idolatry; the Danites were right in stealing whatever they wanted, gods, priest and inheritance; for did they not desire religions instruction? They wanted Bible study; the tribes did right in swearing oaths, also right in evading them. Everyone is right. No one has a guilty conscience; no one is convicted of sin. But the application is what especially concerns us.

The afore mentioned war, with its disastrous effects, figures, as we noted, a serious break in the soon-coming league of nations. For it is coming, tho now it appears as dead; but it will have a resurrection, as will also its first Emperor. The nations in sympathy with Rome will rise against those who destroyed her and overpower and defeat them in battle. The league will thus be almost disrupted. The very nations who engineered the peace platform, with the consolidation and unification of the nations, the very foundation of it, are the successful ones. But this causes no joy, but the opposite, for the peace league has failed. It was formed to maintain and enforce peace; they took an oath to this effect, and now there is no peace.

Yet there is a way out. They must have a league of nations at whatever cost to anyone. It has been formed and has been successful for awhile, and it must be continued even if the power of Rome and its sovereignty is abolished. The league must live. The world demands it. So they get together again, some way tho we may not understand all the details of its reconstruction. But this much we do understand, the world will go right on with its counterfeit millennium, worshipping its counterfeit Christ, until Jesus, with His saints, is revealed from heaven. The nations will quickly patch up their differences, as to religion, when the old harlot is out of the saddle. The apostacy will develop rapidly then, for the three measures of meal will all be leavened. The truth concerning the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the revealed Word of God, will all be given up. This is the time when Paul tells us, "God will send them strong delusion that they should believe a lie, that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness" ("*And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.*" *KJV*)—2 Thess. 2:11, 12. They will be so deceived by Satan that they will accept him, clothed with humanity, as the Christ. The dove of peace will apparently have lighted upon the earth. Harmony will reign. Inconsistencies will be covered with a mantle of charity. The people will almost deceive themselves into thinking that they are all right. And this is just before the end of this evil day.

**21:15** And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

**21:16** Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

**21:17** And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

**21:18** Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

**21:19** Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

**21:20** Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

**21:21** And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

**21:22** And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

**21:23** And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

**21:24** And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

**21:25** In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

But all the above is not figured in the type. There we are given a sight of conditions, as God sees them just before the King is revealed from heaven. The cause of all the trouble, bloodshed, sorrow and sin manifested in the end, is, we are informed, because the King is not upon the scene. God has not yet “set His King upon His holy hill of Zion” (“*Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.*” *KJV*)—Psalm 2:6. And peace and safety before His revelation is only sudden destruction.

“In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did that which was right in his own eyes.”—Chap. 21:25.

The End